

The  
DuVal Family of Virginia  
1701

Gc  
929.2  
D95g  
1137180

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01209 1176

GC  
929.2  
D95G

2



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/duvalfamilyofvir00grab>



THE DUVAL FAMILY *of* VIRGINIA

1701









Du Hal.

THE  
DUVAL FAMILY *of* VIRGINIA  
1701

DESCENDANTS OF  
DANIEL DUVAL, HUGUENOT  
AND  
ALLIED FAMILIES

---

BY  
BESSIE BERRY GRABOWSKII



RICHMOND, VA.:  
PRESS OF THE DIETZ PRINTING CO.  
1931

COPYRIGHT 1931  
BY  
BESSIE BERRY GRABOWSKII

*Printed in the United States of America*



1137180

IN LOVING MEMORY, THIS BOOK IS

**Dedicated**

TO

MY FATHER AND MOTHER

BENJAMIN HARRISON BERRY

AND

LUCY GAY DUVAL BERRY

---

*"Remembrance, with fulfillment, is the only appreciation  
posterity can show"*

h  
Goodspeed - 12.50









*Rebecca Jones*  
*Dessie Berry Grobowski*

---

## WITH GRATEFUL APPRECIATION

To my predecessors who found time in a busy span of life to record something of the history of the family of DuVal, leaving priceless manuscripts as a basis for my work and an example for my inspiration; and to my contemporaries who worked without stint or reward, furnishing invaluable material for this brief genealogy of the descendants of Daniel DuVal, the Huguenot Refugee who chose Virginia as his refuge two hundred and thirty years ago.

I wish particularly to express my appreciation to the following:

Mr. Robert C. DuVal, Jr. of the Spottsylvania branch of the family, now a member of the Richmond, Virginia bar, who has given freely of his time and advice in the compilation of these records, and whose extensive research has furnished me with much valuable material for this volume.

Mrs. Carter H. Harrison (Katherine Esten DuVal) of the University of Virginia, who had faith enough in my efforts to place in my hands all of the treasured family records which she had been collecting for many years, and whose interest in my work has been unflagging.

Miss Lelia L. DuVal of Gloucester County, Virginia, who furnished a great deal of information relating to the Gloucester branch of the family, together with that touching the allied families of Curtis, Jones, Taliaferro, Carter and Ball, and who was the first member of the family to subscribe to this volume.

Miss Martha Coulling of Farmville, Virginia, who sent me all available records of her own branch of the family.

Mrs. Andrew H. Christian of Richmond, Virginia, who lent me her husband's small book—DuVals, Dunscombs, Claibornes and Christians—and who obtained for me a photograph of the miniature of Major William DuVal.

Mrs. Mattie Southgate Jones (Mrs. Thomas Decatur Jones) of Durham, N. C., who responded so quickly and splendidly to my appeal for DuVal and Southgate material, and who sent me a copy of the miniature of Mary DuVal and John Southgate which I have used in this book.

Mrs. A. L. Thurston of Chase City, Virginia, for the records of her own family and introduction to Mrs. Mattie Southgate Jones, Durham, N. C.

Lieutenant Miles DuVal, U. S. N., for much valuable information bearing on his own lines, which information I might never have obtained but for his kind interest.

Walter E. DuVal and his sister, Annie DuVal, Clerk and Assistant Clerk of Hustings Court, Part II., Richmond, Virginia, for the lines of Stephen Obediah DuVal and others.

Miss Sallie DuVal of Manakin, (Goochland County) Virginia, for family records and old photographs.

Miss Frances Roberson, of Lynchburg, Virginia, for valuable material for this publication.

Mrs. Mary Quinn Hicks of Fredericksburg, Virginia, for her own records of the DuVal family and many other valuable notes. One of the first to do research of this family and one of the first subscribers.

Mrs. Charles G. Snead (*née* Ball) of Richmond, Virginia, for her DuVal-Ball records, and for an account of the Old French Bible in the possession of her sister, Mrs. Yetter, of Denver, Colorado.

Mr. and Mrs. Sidney O. Chase of Sanford, Florida, for information regarding her grandfather, Governor William DuVal of Florida, and John Pope DuVal, and for a copy of the miniature of Governor DuVal which is shown in this volume.

Mrs. E. D. Glass of Okmulgee, Oklahoma, for records of her grandfather, Seth Alexander DuVal, who removed to Kentucky in 1866.

Mrs. E. M. Crutchfield of Richmond, Virginia, for copies of old letters, and for material collected by her mother, Mrs. R. A. Patterson of Richmond.

Mrs. Alston Cockrell of Jacksonville, Florida, for data regarding her branch of the DuVal family.

Dr. William Pilcher of Petersburg, Virginia, for old family records collected by his brother, the late Edwin M. Pilcher, of Richmond, Virginia.

Mrs. Gibson Worsham of Richmond, Virginia, for material relating to her branch of the family.

Dr. Lyon G. Tyler of Richmond, Virginia, for his advice and assistance in clearing up some erroneous data which had been furnished me, and for his gracious and kindly remembrance of my dear father. Also offer to review this book. (See *Tyler's Quarterly*).

The Clerks of the various County Courts I have visited, for their uniform courtesy and kindness in assisting me in examining the records in their offices.

Mr. Morgan P. Robinson, Archives Librarian, Virginia State Library, and Mrs. Pollard and Miss Bass, his assistants, for their direction and assistance in my research work in the Archives Division.

Miss Coralie Johnston, Reference Librarian, Virginia State Library, Miss Wright and Miss Dandridge, for their kindness and help in my work there.

Mr. August Dietz, Sr. and August Dietz, Jr., of the Dietz Printing Company, Claude O. DuVal, Willard O. DuVal and Mr. William F. Keller, members of the Staff of this Company, for their helpful cooperation and kindly advice in the publication of this volume.

Harry Samuel DuVal, Columbia, S. C., for assisting in completion of Record of Philip DuVal I.

And many others too numerous for individual mention, for valuable assistance in the compilation of these records.

BESSIE BERRY GRABOWSKII.



## PATRONS

- MISS LELIA DUVAL, Stuart Hall, Staunton, Virginia.
- MR. THADDEUS E. DUVAL, JR., Temple University, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Box 218.
- LIEUTENANT MILES DUVAL, Carvel Hall, Annapolis, Maryland.
- MR. AND MRS. CHALKLEY DUVAL, Hilliard Road, Dumbarton, Virginia.
- MR. CLAUDE O. DUVAL, 2208 West Cary Street, Richmond, Virginia.
- MR. WILLARD O. DUVAL, 2723 Fifth Avenue, Richmond, Virginia.
- MR. STEPHEN JENKS, Centralia, Virginia.
- MRS. MARIE DUVAL JENKS, Centralia, Virginia.
- MISS MARTHA WILLIS COULLING, 900 High Street, Farmville, Virginia.
- MRS. PHILIP LIGHTFOOT WORMELEY II), 1527 31st Street, N. W., Washington, D. C. (Lucy DuVal).
- MRS. MARY QUINN HICKS, 1916 Charles Street, Fredericksburg, Virginia.
- MR. ROBERT CAMMACK DUVAL, Fourth Floor American National Bank Building, Richmond, Virginia.
- MRS. JAMES D. JESSE, Epping Forest, Mettesville, Lancaster County, Virginia.
- DR. WILLIAM PILCHER, Medical Arts Building, Petersburg, Virginia.
- MRS. WILLIAM PILCHER, Branders Road, Walnut Hills, Petersburg, Virginia.
- MRS. MARGARET PILCHER BRADSHAW, Burkeville, Virginia.
- MRS. GIBSON G. WORSHAM, 3601 Brook Road, Ginter Park, Richmond, Va.
- MRS. E. M. CRUTCHFIELD, 4004 Cary Street Road, Richmond, Virginia.
- MRS. PERNET PATTERSON, 1419 Hanover Avenue, Richmond, Virginia.
- MR. JOHN ALSOP PILCHER, 236 Walnut Avenue, S. W., Roanoke, Virginia.
- MR. AND MRS. SIDNEY O. CHASE, 902 Oak Avenue, Sanford, Florida.
- MRS. JOHN MCK. POWELL (Irene DuVal), Route 2, Box T26, Richmond, Va.
- MISS MOLLIE DUVAL, Route 2, Box T26, Richmond, Virginia.
- MISS ELIZABETH DUVAL, Route 2, Box T26, Richmond, Virginia.
- MRS. ALFRED I. DUPONT, "Nemours," Wilmington, Delaware.
- MRS. T. P. O'CONNOR, Hotel Splendid, Boulevard Victor Hugo, Nice A. M., France.
- MR. EDWIN S. DUVAL, 2712 Edgewood Avenue, Richmond, Virginia.
- MRS. MARY DUVAL FLEET, 5011 New Kent Road, Richmond, Virginia.
- MRS. HILARY EUGENE DUVAL, SR., 214 West 42nd Street, Richmond, Virginia.
- MRS. GADSDEN LEWIS (Irene DuVal), 1231 Everglades Avenue, Miami, Florida.
- MRS. ATTAWAY DUVAL LAMAR, Quincy, Florida.
- MR. AND MRS. W. S. JONES, 1926 Hanover Avenue, Richmond, Virginia.
- MISS MARION DUVAL, 1212 Porter Street, Richmond, Virginia.
- MR. HARRY S. DUVAL, 2808 Wilmot Avenue, Columbia, South Carolina.
- MRS. ALVIN HARRIS (Zuleime DuVal), Centralia, Virginia.
- JUDGE DUVAL WEST, Box 1417, San Antonio, Texas.
- UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS, Library, Austin, Texas.

- MR. HUGH FOUCHEE DUVAL, 548 N. E. 1st Avenue, Miami, Florida.  
MISS ELSIE DUVAL, 548 N. E. 1st Avenue, Miami, Florida.  
MR. AND MRS. JULIAN FAY DUVAL, Centralia, Virginia.  
DR. WILLIAM LEE TYLER, 406 Fredericka, Owensboro, Kentucky.  
MRS. E. D. GLASS (Ruby DuVal), Gerty, Oklahoma, Box 73.  
MR. RAYMOND BURTON DUVAL, 5311 Washington Boulevard, Chicago, Illinois.  
MRS. THOMAS DECATUR JONES (Mattie Southgate), 307 Chapel Hill Street, Durham, North Carolina.  
MRS. ALSTON COCKRELL, 2581 Riverside Avenue, Jacksonville, Florida.  
MR. RUPERT HUGHES, 4751 Los Feliz Boulevard, Los Angeles, California.  
MR. FRED PILCHER, R. F. D. 3, Box 133, Petersburg, Virginia.  
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY (Mr. W. G. Stanard), Richmond, Virginia.  
CONNECTICUT STATE LIBRARY, Hartford, Connecticut.  
VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY (Dr. H. L. McIlwaine), Richmond, Virginia.  
TENNESSEE STATE LIBRARY, Nashville, Tennessee.  
NORTH CAROLINA STATE LIBRARY, Raleigh, North Carolina.  
FLORIDA STATE LIBRARY, Tallahassee, Florida.  
MISS MARIA PENDLETON DUVAL, St. Hilda's Hall, Charles Town, West Virginia.  
MR. PHILIP ST. JOHN DUVAL, Quinton, Virginia.  
PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.  
BENJAMIN S. DUVAL, 2711 Grove Avenue, Richmond, Virginia.  
JUDGE S. M. B. COULLING, Tazewell, Virginia.  
MRS. FRANK WOOD CHRISTIAN, 818 Park Avenue, Richmond, Virginia.  
MR. ALEXANDER W. WEDDELL, Virginia House, Windsor Farms, Richmond, Va.  
MR. LEWIS PILCHER, 1517 Westover Avenue, Petersburg, Virginia.  
DR. LYON G. TYLER, Holdcroft Post Office, Charles City County, Virginia.  
MISS BESSIE M. DUVAL, R. F. D. 2, Box T1, Richmond, Virginia.  
HAMPDEN-SYDNEY COLLEGE, Hampden-Sydney, Virginia.  
MR. DAN CAMERON, 1210 Astor Street, Chicago, Illinois.  
MRS. FRANK W. CHRISTIAN, 818 Park Avenue, Richmond, Virginia.  
THE NORFOLK PUBLIC LIBRARY, Norfolk, Virginia.  
THE LIBRARISM OF THE COLLEGE OF WILLIAM AND MARY, Williamsburg, Va.  
MRS. W. O'CONNOR COX, St. Paul, Virginia.  
MRS. ARTHUR P. AYLING, University, Virginia.  
MRS. SAMUEL HOPKINS, Brandon, Manitoba, Canada.  
JAMES HERBERT DUVAL, Norfolk, Virginia.  
MRS. JOHN STUART HOPKINS (Martha Henrietta DuVal), 864 Sixth Street, Brandon, Manitoba, Canada.  
MR. THOMAS P. DEITRICK, 3105 Grove Avenue, Richmond, Virginia.

## REFERENCES

- American Historical Register*, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia.  
*Colonial Families of the South*, Virginia State Library.  
*Family of William Claiborne*, by John H. Claiborne, Virginia State Library.  
*Kith & Kin*, by Mrs. William Russell Sampson, Virginia State Library.  
*The Cabells and Their Kin*, by Alexander G. Brown, Virginia State Library.  
*The Willis Family*, by Col. Byrd, Charles and Richard Willis, Richmond, Va.  
*The Slaughter Family*, by Slaughter Ficklin, Virginia State Library.  
*Series of Genealogy*, by Sally Nelson Robins, *Times-Dispatch*.  
*Stubbs Family Book*, Virginia State Library.  
*National Encyclopedia American Genealogy*.  
*Encyclopedia Virginia Biography*, edited by Dr. Lyon G. Tyler.  
*Appleton's Encyclopedia Biography*.  
*Records House of Burgesses 1773-4-5-6*, and others.  
*Records of House of Delegates*.  
All Numbers to date, *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*.  
All Numbers to date of *William and Mary Quarterly*.  
All Numbers to date of *Tyler's Quarterly*, edited by Dr. Lyon G. Tyler.  
Virginia Gazettes, Calendars and Almanacs.  
Correspondence with other State libraries.  
Correspondence with Pennsylvania Historical Society, and others.  
Correspondence, for verification, and to get lines, from living members of this DuVal Virginia Family scattered in twenty-two States of this Union, Manitoba and Saskatchewan, Canada, back into France, England, China, and Bermuda and Honduras.  
Records and Old Letters, Congressional Library, Washington.  
Records and Personal Tax Books of Caroline, Essex, Culpeper, Spottsylvania, Goochland, Gloucester and other counties, including Henrico and Chesterfield.  
Marriage Records, of these counties, and Hustings Court of Richmond, Va.  
All Parish Registers available in Virginia State Archives, and several at Episcopal Seminary, Alexandria, Va.  
All of Crozier's County Records, a number of volumes.  
History of Ann Arundel County, Maryland, and other Maryland records.  
*Williamsburg Wills*, Crozier, Volume 13.  
Revolutionary records.  
1812 records.  
Records of County Justices.  
Records of Mayors of Richmond.  
*Annals of Henrico Parish*, by Burton and Moore.  
*Huguenot Emigration to Virginia*, by R. A. Brock.  
*Fosdick's Records of the Huguenot*.  
*Douglas Register*, by W. McFarland Jones.  
Old Records of King William Parish, *New Series of Virginia Historical Society*.  
Magazines of Manakin Huguenot Society.  
*Howe's History of Virginia*.  
*Beverley's History of Virginia*.  
*Virginia*, by John Esten Cooke.  
*Maury's Records of the Huguenot to Virginia*.



- History of Kentucky*, by  
*History of Kentucky*, by  
*History of Florida*, by Brevard.  
*Richmond, and Her People*, by Mary Newton Stanard.  
*Virginia First One Hundred Years*, by Mary Newton Stanard.  
*Richmond Her Past and Present*, by Henry Asbury Christian.  
*Richmond In Bygone Days*, by Samuel Mordecai.  
*Ralph Ringwood*, by Washington Irving.  
*Meade's Old Families and Churches*, Volumes I and II.  
*Memoirs of Rev. William Beverley Randolph DuVal*, by Rev. Cornelius Walker.  
*Hayden's Genealogy*.  
*Hatten's Emigrants*.  
*Greer's Early Emigrants*.  
*Brown's Genesis*.  
*Burk's Landed Gentry*.  
*Henning's Statutes*.  
*Washington Diaries*.  
*Chesapeake Bay Country*, by (?)  
*Old Caroline Families*, by Bagby.  
*Old King William Families*, by John Pollard.  
*Green's History of Culpeper County*.  
*History of Caroline County*, by Marshall Wingfield.  
*Prince William Records, for the Tebbs Family*.  
*My Beloved South*, by Elizabeth Paschal, Mrs. T. P. O'Connor.  
*Universal Dictionary of Conspicuous Characters, of All Ages and Nations*.  
Land Grants of Gloucester, Henrico, Goochland, and other counties.  
*Brook's Vestry Book, 1752, Henrico County*.  
*Annals of Augusta County*.  
*Chalkley's Augusta County*.  
*Patrick Henry*, by William Wirt Henry.  
*Virginia Reports*, by Henning.  
*Virginia Reports*, by Munford.  
St. George's Parish, of Spottsylvania County Records.  
*Mrs. Arden's History of Kentucky*.  
*Kentucky*, by Mr. Jellerson.  
*Paxton's Marshall Family*.  
*Pocahontas and Her Kin*.  
*The Adams Family*.  
*Records of Daughters of American Revolution*.  
*Records of The Colonial Dames of Virginia*.  
*The Thomas Family*, by (?)  
*The Pilcher Family*, by (?)  
Six Family Bibles.  
*History of Albermarle County*, by Thomas Green.  
*History of King and Queen County*, by Rev. A. L. Bagby.  
*Annals of Augusta County*, by Addison Waddell.  
*Historic Families of King and Queen*, by ——?.  
*The Dudley Family*, by Dean Dudley.

With many other records and letters too numerous to mention. With all the help I have had as mentioned in my "Grateful Appreciation," I have constantly been working for over three years.

## CONTENTS

Title Page	
Dedication	PAGE
Grateful Appreciation . . . . .	7
Patrons . . . . .	9
References . . . . .	11
List of Illustrations . . . . .	15
Foreword . . . . .	17
Coming of Daniel DuVal . . . . .	31
William DuVal I., Gloucester . . . . .	33
Curtis Family, Gloucester . . . . .	39
William DuVal II. . . . .	43
Jones, Taliaferro, Ball . . . . .	47
Southgate Family . . . . .	51
Locust Cottage Seminary . . . . .	58
Daniel DuVal II, Caroline . . . . .	61
Pendleton Family . . . . .	75
Benjamin DuVal I. . . . .	79
Joseph DuVal . . . . .	83
Benjamin DuVal III. . . . .	85
Stephen DuVal . . . . .	95
Virginia DuVals Who Served in Revolutionary Army . . . . .	107
DuVals of Virginia in the War of 1812 . . . . .	109
Edwin Joseph DuVal . . . . .	111
Pilcher Family . . . . .	117
Samuel Sheppard DuVal . . . . .	121
Powell's Tavern . . . . .	127
Stephen Obediah DuVal . . . . .	131
Dr. Benjamin Johnson DuVal . . . . .	139
Seth Alexander DuVal . . . . .	143
Dr. Benjamin DuVal II. . . . .	149
Coulling Family . . . . .	153
Philip DuVal, Jr. . . . .	157
Esten, Cooke, Pendleton, DuVal . . . . .	161
Randolph Family . . . . .	163



The Reverend William Randolph DuVal . . . . .	165
Dr. Alexander DuVal . . . . .	167
Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort" . . . . .	171
Richmond Virginia, First Ten or Twelve Years . . . . .	177
Old Colonial Customs and Etiquette . . . . .	183
Claiborne Family . . . . .	185
Major William DuVal . . . . .	187
The Christian Family . . . . .	195
The Adams Family . . . . .	197
Philip DuVal I. . . . .	209
Murat, Willis, DuVal . . . . .	211
Major Daniel DuVal . . . . .	212
The French Family . . . . .	213
Claiborne DuVal . . . . .	216
Samuel Shepherd DuVal . . . . .	216
"Polly" and Lucy DuVal . . . . .	217
Philadelphia DuVal and Major Andrew Dunscomb . . . . .	218
Pope Family . . . . .	219
General John Pope DuVal . . . . .	223
Governor William Pope DuVal . . . . .	229
Howards . . . . .	241
Willoughby, Fouchee, Tebbs, Etc. . . . .	243
Addenda . . . . .	245

## ILLUSTRATIONS

DuVal Arms . . . . .	opp. title page
Bessie Berry Grabowskii . . . . .	opp. p. 7
Signatures of Three Sons of Daniel DuVal, Huguenot, from original manuscripts . . . . .	" " 23
Mary DuVal and John Southgate at Marriage Altar— 1795 . . . . .	" " 51
Stephen DuVal of Cedar Grove . . . . .	" " 95
Lucy Johnson DuVal (Wife of Stephen DuVal) . . . . .	" " 97
W. Pernet Patterson . . . . .	" " 139
Major William DuVal, from an old miniature . . . . .	" " 187
Governor William Pope DuVal . . . . .	" " 229



## FOREWORD



IN compiling this record, historical, biographical, and genealogical—of the descendants of Daniel DuVal, the Huguenot Refugee, who landed in York River, Virginia, on the *Nasseau*, March 5, 1701, and some of the allied families, the author wishes to state that insofar as she can she is going to correct errors, straighten lines, give accurate records and explain away all traditions and erroneous reports which have been so widely circulated in print and otherwise, for years, and to prepare for those interested a collection of authentic records of this old French family, which has become an integral part of our American people.

### THE TWO FAMILIES

She believes, however that the first step is to set straight the idea that has been foolishly insisted on, and this is, emphatically, that there is no such family, or "clan," or set of people, calling themselves (except just *calling* themselves) "the DuVals of America." This statement and assumption has made the DuVals of Virginia rather indignant, for the fact that *they do not* accept a great many things which have been written under that name, and wish all interested and all of this family to realize that they are a separate and distinct family, descended directly from Daniel DuVal, the Huguenot Refugee to Virginia, and that they *are not just part of* one large family of that name, in America, with Mr. Mareen DuVal, their emigrant ancestor. So, to be explicit, she answers that question: "No! we are not just one large family of DuVal in America, and No! Mr. Mareen DuVal is not our common ancestor." This statement is based on fact, and not on fiction or tradition and heresay.

Many times since I have been compiling these records and in my correspondence with widely scattered members of this family, I have been asked that question, and many anonymous clippings from newspaper articles, etc., been sent me containing statements, without any sustaining proofs, long lines of marriages in France, with noble families, as well as bald statements of descent in this country



which stand unauthenticated and which I have actual records to prove are without substantiated proofs and which, being sent without a signature, one can only answer and set straight in this manner. To them, however, I can say, as a historian of this family, we do not make any such claims under a common heading of "the DuVals of America" nor do we just "believe" all we see or hear to be facts.

It is not with any idea of being set aside as something peculiarly superior, this idea has no bearing on the matter, but just that *we* are a distinct and separate family, just as I am a distinct individual by my name, and my great idea, plan and desire is to set right all these errors in the minds of our families, and to give them dependable proofs of what things are really their own.

### INTERESTING TRADITIONS

There must, of necessity, sift in, in the history of any people, traditions. Those statements, repeated so often that they seem facts, things which have never been verified, and which still remain interesting to hear, and I have no doubt that the erroneous idea that these families of DuVal in America, are one family, has arisen from the tradition oft repeated, that Mareen DuVal of Maryland and Daniel DuVal of Virginia, were kinsmen in France, and sprang from the same branch or family of that name, in France.

Of this we can only say, that as far as we know, or have been able to find out in our research (and we have made every effort to establish the facts) there is no sustaining record of any relationship between them. Probably or possibly, I better say, a careful search in the records of the Seventeenth Century France, might, reveal some connecting link, but even that is very doubtful (and certainly it has *not* been tried) as in that period of French history, there existed such bitter hatred for the Huguenot that the effort was made to exterminate every evidence of them, and everything pertaining to them; and with this fact before me, I can but say that I believe any effort to trace this family in France, would be literally fruitless.

There is, however actual evidence, recorded in the papers of the Governor's Council, Virginia Historical Society, Vol. V. *New Series*, records of the actual coming of Daniel DuVal on the 4th Huguenot ship *Le Nasseau*, with the entire passenger list, among which is Daniel DuVal (alone) as far as the name DuVal is concerned, also

that he settled in Ware Parish, Gloucester, and *not at Manakin Towne*, the then French settlement, being exempted with the rest of that ship's company, from inhabiting there. That there is a list of people at Manakin which proves he was there, is without foundation in fact—another tradition—this mistake we believe to have been based on the fact that, in each place where we have been referred as reference, there is a list of the Huguenots who came to Virginia, with Daniel DuVal among them, but this was not a list of those at Manakin Towne, as is supposed. You will find this Huguenot to Virginia list in the volume by the late R. A. Brock, p 31 (again, this is a full list of Huguenots to Virginia, taken from the ship's lists, and *not a list of Huguenots at Manakin Towne*).

A foot note states, that descendants of this Daniel DuVal were Major William DuVal of the Revolutionary War, and subsequently a prominent member of the Virginia Bar. Also his son, William Pope DuVal, Congressman from Kentucky, and later Governor of Territorial Florida, 1822-34, yet, this very morning a clipping from a Baltimore paper was sent me, giving both Major William DuVal, and his son Governor William Pope DuVal, as descended from a branch of the DuVals of Maryland.

Another rumor—tradition—is that *three DuVal brothers* came over to Virginia. I am asked about this a hundred times, and I have before me a letter (very old) even giving their names, as William, James and Daniel, and the old lady says, "this is a tradition in our family, and I feel positive it is true." While in the same clipping, sent me today, the claim is made that the Virginia DuVals, descended from a Benjamin DuVal who came over. We have a solution to the former tradition. We have to remember that this family of Virginia, has spread into at least twenty-two different States, Bermuda, Honduras, and two of the most northern provinces of Canada, and that just having caught names in the earliest members of the family, and having been scattered so far from the base of their forefathers, they have mistaken generations.

Daniel DuVal did not have brothers (any) in this country, but he did have sons, William, Samuel and Daniel, and he did have grandsons, William, James and Daniel. It was very easy to think of them as brothers of Daniel, instead of just grandsons.



In speaking of the *family* again, let me say, three DuVals did actually come to America—but no kin to each other, and settling in widely separate parts of the country:

1654—Mareen DuVal is said to have come to Maryland, and to have purchased land in Ann Arundel County, 1659, thus establishing the family of *DuVal in Maryland*.

1701—Daniel DuVal landed in York River Virginia, settled in Ware Parish, Gloucester County, and established the DuVal family of Virginia.

1800—While in the records of *The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy*, we find two records of a James S. DuVal coming from France to Philadelphia, 1800, and of the marriage of his daughter Emily Obrie, to Samuel Wagner, with issue: John, Sarah, Samuel and Daniel. So that he must have established whatever family there is of that name in Pennsylvania.

There is still another, found in the records of *The History of the Huguenot Emigration to America*, by Charles W. Baird, in which he gives, among the officers of the fleet of Admiral Jean Ribaut, which was sent by Coligny, to Florida, one Francois DuVal. This ill-fated expedition was attacked by the Spaniards under Menendez, many of them being brutally massacred, while the rest, after surrendering under promise of immunity, were executed.

And so it seems, with the several which came over to America, of that name, that sifted down, it is very evident that the lineage in this country springs from either Mareen DuVal of Maryland, or Daniel DuVal of Virginia—and since the records, names before and after marriage, are so widely different, though it be long and tedious work, the lines are so clear that the differences have been readily traced.

Besides, even into the eleventh and twelfth generation these branches of this family have their family Bibles and records, which point without a doubt, to their lineage.

#### ERRORS IN LINEAGE

I have been told but lately of another error, to the effect that the Maryland line lists both Governor William Pope DuVal, and his grandfather Samuel DuVal of Mt. Comfort, who married Lucy Claiborne (see chapters herein of these two men) the latter as a son of their Mareen DuVal III, and a great-grandson of the Emigrant Mareen DuVal I—a twin brother of a Mareen DuVal IV. And goes on to say that this Samuel DuVal, as shown by his *Will-Book I*, p. 122, etc., had a son John Pierce DuVal, etc. Facts prove that Samuel DuVal of Mt. Comfort had no brother Mareen, no twin brother at all, but he did have a brother Benjamin DuVal of Tuckahoe, which he acknowledges in his will—copy of which is reprinted in this volume. It also shows that he had no son John at all, and certainly no son John *Pierce DuVal*.

He did have a grandson John Pope DuVal, another they list among their men, who is a brother of William Pope DuVal, Governor of Florida. These two men may have been confused in a measure, as both of them often signed themselves John P. DuVal, but their historical records were entirely different, and the Marylanders, not satisfied with one of them, claim both.

John Pierce DuVal did live in Virginia at one time, and did represent Monongalia County, (now either in Ohio or West Virginia) in the Virginia Legislature. They say he married a cousin Kesia, the daughter of Cornelius DuVal, and went to Kentucky to live and where, later, he died.

*While—*

John Pope DuVal married Ann Fouchee Tebbs of Prince William County, Virginia, went to Texas and became a General in the Texan Army, then became Secretary of State in Florida, and died and is buried in Tallahassee, Florida.

The fact that Samuel DuVal of Mt. Comfort, Richmond, Virginia did not have a son John at all, should be conclusive of the whole matter (see his Will, herewith, and in *Will Book I*, p. 122 Henrico County Court, Richmond, Virginia) but, for those who care to pursue the matter further, there is sufficient documentary evidence to satisfy the most exacting.

Another conflicting record has been sent me within the last few days, a Note, from the chart of the family of DuVal of Maryland, stating: "Lewis DuVal, son of Capt. John and Elizabeth Jones DuVal, was the ancestor of Governor William Pope DuVal of Florida, and John Pope DuVal."

I need only say that the name Lewis DuVal is really unknown in this family, either as ancestor or descendant of William Pope DuVal.

A very interesting old tradition in the family is of a gold tureen, which many have seen and write of. It is said to have belonged to one Abbe DuVal, a Huguenot Divine in France, and brought to this country by Daniel DuVal, Huguenot.

Dr. William P. Palmer, as an old man, in Richmond, Virginia, remembered it, and described it as follows: "It had surmounting the top a tuft of lilies and thorns, with the motto *lilia inter Pinas*, and also bore the coat-of-arms. It was kept in a red morocco case with a red



velvet lining." He remembered it being shown to him when, as a boy, he went with his mother to visit a Mrs. DuVal in Richmond, Virginia. When last heard of it was in the possession of one James Price, a lawyer, who went to Ohio to live, and who was a great-grandson of Major William DuVal of Richmond, but all trace of it has now been lost. An interesting reference to it occurs in the following letter from Mrs. Nellie Howard Gillian, of New Orleans, Louisiana, a great-niece of Governor DuVal of Florida, to Mrs. Carter H. Harrison (Kate DuVal Harrison) of University, Virginia, who sent me a copy for this volume:

My only relative, nearer than Texas, is Alonzo Church, grandson of Mrs. Laura DuVal Randolph, and great-grandson of Governor William Pope DuVal. He is one of the finest men I ever knew.

I, too, have heard about the gold tureen often. It was last heard of in Austin, Texas, having descended to William Price, son of cousin Marcia DuVal Price. William married a Northern woman, whom the family disliked very much, and who returned the feeling with interest. After cousin William Price's death she sold all of the family silver, and the tureen by private sale, and returned to her home in the North. None of the family knew of the sale and have never known who bought the silver and tureen. Cousin Marcia, who was the daughter of the Governor DuVal, has three sisters still living, one my sister-in-law, Florida Howard, lives in Austin, Texas; Cousin Mary Hopkins in Fort Worth, and Cousin Laura Randolph in Florida. Cousin Laura DuVal, wife of Judge Thomas Howard DuVal, and daughter of Uncle John Pope DuVal, is also living, with her daughter, Mollie Maddox, whose first husband was William Nelson. All of the men of the DuVal family are dead. The hand of fate seemed to be against them. Cousin Laura is blind and deaf, and Mollie is the only child left of five. Nannie, who married General Roberts, died last fall.

I hope you will let me hear from you as often as you can, and again thanking you for all you have done for me, I am most sincerely your cousin—if it be of the third degree.

Signed NELLIE HOWARD GILLIAN.

May 31,

5340 Perrin St., New Orleans, La.

There is also a small, thin, and very unusual family Bible, now owned by one of the family in Colorado, and which is said to have been brought from France inside the covering of a chair.

These things have not been, and doubtless cannot now be verified, but as family lore passing from one generation to another, they have become treasured and interesting traditions and are worthy of being included in this volume.

### THE SPELLING OF THE NAME

The name of this family is spelled in various ways, the most usual in Virginia being DuVal, although I have seen it spelled Duval, Duvall, duVal, and DuVall. In the oldest signatures I have seen the



Wm DuVal

Daniel DuVal jr

Saml Du. Val

THE SIGNATURES OF THE SONS OF DANIEL DUVAL, HUGUENOT,  
TAKEN FROM ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS

capital V is used, and this use seems to be supported by the spelling of other names in the list of Huguenot Emigrants such as DuPuy, DuBoise, D'Aubigny, D'Avillon (of course the D' means either Du or De, but when the e or u comes next to another vowel, it is deleted and the apostrophe substituted). In the signature of Samuel DuVal of Richmond, youngest son of Daniel DuVal, the capital V is used; while I understand from his great-granddaughter that Governor William Pope DuVal used the small "v", Major William DuVal of Richmond also used the capital V, and Daniel DuVal, Jr. (See plate of signatures in this book.)

As these men were sons and a grand son of Daniel DuVal the Huguenot, I do not think we need greater evidence of the proper way of spelling DuVal in the Virginia Family and descendants; besides I have ascertained that it is spelt this same way today in France.

If then, I continue to spell the name throughout this volume DuVal, as I am accustomed to, and do not change it with that of other families, I am doing it for uniformity in these records, as well as because I believe it to be correct.

### THE FAMILY IN FRANCE

One would like to go back to the Genesis of this Virginia Family in France, but besides the hatred existing then for the Huguenot, I am told by people who know, that the name DuVal is as usual in France as Smith, Brown and Jones in America, and that any attempt to trace lineage of a Huguenot, prior to 1700 would be very nearly impossible.

One of the Huguenot historians says that the name originated in Lorraine, at La Ville Reriremout, (Vosges), adding though, that the earliest he found was that of a Richard DuVal, 1260, Normandy, Sieur de France. This, in itself is a title of nobility, such as Sir, etc. and we do have the coat-of-arms, used by Daniel DuVal and his sons and grandsons. It bears the motto "*Pro Patria.*"

Among the numerous papers sent me anonymously, connecting the family of DuVals of Maryland in marriage with the nobility of France, etc.—there have been two of them, (different)—ending with "this is believed to have been the lineage of Mareen DuVal in France."

I have read them carefully, and by mention of name or anything else, have I been able to find one atom of convincing evidence connecting that paper with Daniel DuVal, *our* ancestor, with these ancestors



in France. And so, as this is entirely a record of Daniel DuVal and his descendants (verified), there seems no reason for me to quote this paper even as a matter of interest, for it has no bearing on this family in any way.

### THE HUGUENOT BACKGROUND

That Daniel DuVal was one of the Huguenots—a people so strong in their principles that they preferred to give up home and country rather than serve a king whom they could not respect and participate in a religion which they could neither believe in nor follow—should be honor enough for his descendants.

These courageous Frenchmen, unused to the hardships and privations of life in the Colonies, not even speaking the language of its inhabitants, quickly adapted themselves to their new mode of living and became splendid citizens of the new land.

Bishop Meade in his *"Old Families and Churches"* says of them:

*"The Huguenots, although enduring the vicissitudes of a new Colony, preserved the amenities of life, and in distress or prosperity, they never forgot that they sprang from the most polished country of the world."*

And again on page 465, says:

"In the providence of God, who can bring good out of evil, it has also come to pass that the banished Huguenots have been benefactors to all countries where they have gone, by contributing to the improvement of same, not only in religion, but in all the arts and sciences, being remarkable for their industry, skill and integrity. The very best of the old ministers of Virginia were of that stock: Moncure, Latane, the two Fontaines, the two Maurys, and many others who might be mentioned, were among them. To those, I am told, may be added one of more recent date, 'The Pious William DuVal,' of Richmond, Virginia and others shown in these records."

A beautiful and marked tendency towards religion, probably due in part to its Huguenot ancestry, has always characterized the DuVal family of Virginia. A number of them have been ministers, some have built churches on their own estates, and still others, loving their church and loyal to its practices, have held services for their families and friends when the absence of the usual minister made it necessary. Family prayers and Bible reading have not been neglected, and to these simple services guests have always been welcome.

The Huguenots have not usually been politically ambitious, nor cared for outward pomp and ceremony, but have striven for the simple virtues of loyalty, courage, steadfastness and integrity, which make for true greatness. When, on account of a desperate situation with the Indians, it became necessary to have a Territorial Governor of Florida

whose life exemplified these traits of character, it was the great-grandson of Daniel DuVal who was chosen for the place, and his handling of that difficult situation proved the wisdom of the choice. These Huguenot ancestors of ours loved peace and concord, but whenever war came they were quick to answer the call to arms, and held places of trust and honor in the civil and military establishments of our government. On the coat-of-arms of the family appears the motto: *Pro Patria*, words given vitality and meaning by the loyalty and devotion of its members to the land of their adoption.

The descendants of the first Daniel are widely scattered now, but the dominant characteristics of the Huguenots have followed them into far places, and the quiet dignity and sterling worth of their Huguenot fathers still gives strength to their efforts and lends example for their inspiration.

NOTE.—

In publishing this volume I realize only too well how much has been omitted, and how many lines have been simply sketched and left for others to complete. In the earlier lines I have tried to give all available information, this being the most difficult as well as the most valuable part of any family history. The destruction of so many Virginia records, particularly in that section of our State where this family first settled, has made the author's task an unusually difficult one. Often in the later lines I have had to rely on the work of others, as where members of the family have removed to distant States and my only method of obtaining information has been by correspondence. I shall continue my study of source material and will welcome any additional information which may enable me to correct any errors in this book and to complete lines which are now untraced or recorded only in part. If sufficient data is available to make it worthwhile, it may be that a supplement can be published at a later date.

If this little volume is provocative of further original research at the hands of others, in this way creating and stimulating a new interest in the history of the early members of the family of DuVal, I shall feel that my labors have not been in vain.

Richmond, Virginia,  
December 26, 1930.

BESSIE BERRY GRABOWSKII.

*"A worthy ancestry is a stimulous to a worthy life."*—RUSKIN.







## THE COMING OF DANIEL DUVAL

**A**BOUT the time of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes (October 22, 1685) the religious persecutions of the Huguenots in France became so intolerable that hundreds and thousands of them fled to Great Britain and other European countries for refuge, and, in this great exodus, in the words of John Jay, "carried industry, intelligence and prosperity, light, truth and happiness, to other lands, including our own." Many of these by their skill, industry and genuine worth, made honorable places for themselves in the commerce, literature and social life of England, while others, fired with the spirit of adventure and charmed with the stories of the New World, sought a new home and a new freedom in our young American Colonies.

In Volume V of the *Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, New Series*, there is a great deal of data in reference to the Huguenot emigration to Virginia in 1700-1701. This volume was edited by the late R. A. Brock and most of the records were discovered some years ago in a vellum-bound volume of manuscripts found in the Bodleian Library. These records seem to be the original documents from the Colony of Virginia, and bear the signature of Dionisius Wright, Secretary of the Council.

It appears from these records that in the spring of the year, 1700, a fleet of four vessels set sail from Gravesend, England, with about two hundred French Protestant Refugees on board, followed about two months later by a second company of one hundred and seventy. A short time thereafter a third group set sail, and the fourth and last company was soon on the way—a total of more than seven hundred French Refugees setting out from London in the year 1700 to make their homes in the New World. It seems that the first company, many of the second, and a few of the third and fourth, settled at Manakin Towne on the James River, a tract of 10,000 acres, formerly belonging

to the then extinct tribe of Monocan Indians. These records show a full list of the passengers of some of the ships carrying these four detachments.

The fourth ship was *The Nassau*, Captain Tragian commanding, and sailed from Blackwall in London on December 8, 1700, with one hundred and ninety-seven passengers. On this passenger list we find such well known Virginia names as Latané, Lefebvre, Gueran (Guerrant), Ffauquran (Fourqurean), Pasteur, Maupin, and Duval. *The Nassau* arrived in York River on March 5, 1701, the following interesting record of their arrival and disposition being found in the minutes of a meeting of the Governor's Council held on March 9, 1701:

"Whereas, severall ffrench Protestant Refugees are lately arrived in York River in the Nassau, Capt. Tragian, Comm'r., concerning whom his Excellency hath received no particular intelligence or Commands from his most Sacred Majesty, etc. \* \* \* Do thereupon Order that such and so many of them as are willing to go and inhabit at the Manakin Towne, where severall ffrench are already settled, may and shall receive reliefe from the Contributions given or hereafter to be given towards the support and maintenance of such as shall there Inhabit; and that such and so many of them as are not willing to go thither be Lycenced and permitted to disperse themselves amongst the Inhabitants of this country, to provide for their necessary support untill further order shall be therein taken. And it is further ordered, that a copy of the last Briefe be sent to Capt. Tragian and ye ffrench Minister, to be published amongst them."

In *The Huguenots in Virginia* by Richard L. Maury, p. 83, after quoting the above order of the Council, he says:

"Many of these, as did those of the third ship, availed themselves of this permission—if indeed any was needed for those that came at their own charges—and remained in the settled parts of Virginia. At best there were no opportunities at Manakin Town save for hard manual labor, and those who had capabilities for better things, preferred to locate where there was opportunity for their exercise."

And further:

"There can be no doubt that the personnel of these parties improved with each successive ship. The last must have largely consisted of men whose circumstances were not so narrow as were those of their predecessors. It was perhaps an independent movement of their own, with a few only of those who were assisted by the London Committee, for there is no account of expenses filed as was done in respect of the first two ships. "The Nasseau" landed in York River, instead of at Jamestown, and her passengers made no request for aid from the Virginia Council, who had not even been advised of their coming."

In this connection it is well to recall the persistent tradition, apparently erroneous, that Daniel DuVal was one of the French Protestants who settled at Manakin Towne, a tract of land on the south



side of the James River about twenty miles above Richmond which had been set apart by the Colony for their occupation. The refugees comprising the first and second groups probably went there, but the evidence is very strong that many of those who crossed in the third and fourth ships, including Daniel DuVal, availed themselves of the permission of the Council to settle in the inhabited sections of the Colony.

On page 45 of Volume V of the *Virginia Historical Collections* before mentioned there is a list of the French Refugees who settled at Manakin Towne, this list being prepared by William Byrd under date of November 10, 1701. The names on this list are grouped in accordance with the ships on which the Refugees came, and it appears that only a few of the passengers of *The Nassau* are given as inhabitants at the French Settlement on that date. The name of Daniel DuVal does not appear.

These French Huguenots were allowed to establish their own church, the parish at Manakin Towne being known as King William Parish. On page 74 of Volume V, before mentioned, there is a list of the French Protestants of this parish, this list being compiled about 1714, and containing 291 names. Another list of 239 names appears for the year 1744, and we also find a register of baptisms in the church of the French Refugees at Manakin Towne from March, 1722, to July, 1754. In none of these lists do we find the name DuVal.

The earliest record in Virginia of Daniel DuVal after his landing in March, 1701, is one appearing in the records of York County, at which time he seems to have become fully established in his work as architect and joiner, apparently living in Ware Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia. The record is as follows:

"24 June 1704. George Pegram, son of George Pegram, of Bruton Parish, in York County, deceased, hath, with consent of his Uncle Robert Hunt bound himself apprentice to Daniel Duval, of Ware Parish, in Gloucester County, to learn the trade of architect and joiner."

Gloucester County, Virginia, borders the lower reaches of York River where *The Nassau* landed in March, 1701.

The next record we have of the DuVal name in Virginia, so far as I have been able to discover, is in the Abingdon Parish Register, Gloucester County, Virginia, (Abingdon and Ware Parishes adjoin,

and the beautiful old Colonial churches of Abingdon and Ware still stand) the entry being on page 75 as follows:

"Danl. DuVal & Mary Thompson were married Xbr ye 29th, 1732."

From a study of all the evidence available it seems clear that this Daniel was a son of the Huguenot Emigrant, and as he was either the second or third child of his parents, Daniel, Sr. must have married shortly after his arrival in the Colony. The early records of Ware Parish have long been lost or destroyed, and there seems to be no possible way to learn even the name of the mother of Daniel DuVal's five children. The youngest son, Samuel, is said to have been born about 1714, so it is probable that the oldest son, William, must have had his natal day during the period 1703-1706. At all events it seems that Daniel DuVal was not one of the French refugees who went to Manakin Towne, but that he landed in York or Gloucester County, and settled in Ware Parrish, Gloucester, where he married and established the Virginia line of the family of DuVal

## DANIEL DUVAL I

*French Huguenot Refugee, Virginia 1701*

(Date of birth and death, not known.)

Daniel DuVal I was born in France and after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, refugeed first to England, and on December 8, 1700, sailed from England on the ship *Le Nasseau*, Captain Tragian commanding, and arrived in York River, Virginia, March 5, 1701.

We have learned that this fourth ship carried a "better-off" class of Huguenots, those who could see to their own welfare, and did not have to apply to the Virginia Council, or the Governor of Virginia, for help and were permitted to "distribute themselves among the Colonies."

We have found that in 1704 he had settled in Ware Parish, Gloucester County. (See *Old York Records* 1704, June 24:)

"George Pegram, son of George Pegram of Bruton Parish in York County, dec'd, hath, with consent of his uncle Robert Hunt, bound himself apprentice to Daniel DuVal of Ware Parish, Gloucester County, to learn the trade of Architect and Joiner."

No list of Manakin Towne, the French settlement about twenty miles above Richmond, Virginia, on the south side of the river, shows any DuVal as having been there. The idea that he had gone there has been a tradition in the family for generations, and we conclude that it was gotten from the fact that he *did* come over on one of the Huguenot ships—the fourth—and also from a list, made by R. A. Brock, of all the Huguenots who came to Virginia. However this is *not* a list of those at Manakin town, but of *all* the Huguenots which came on the four ships, and no list made of those at Manakin has ever shown a DuVal there.

We conclude, therefore, that as Daniel DuVal showed up in Gloucester County so early after his arrival, and as Gloucester is right at the mouth of York River where he landed, that he went direct to Gloucester County, and where, in Ware, Abbingdon, and Petsworth Parishes, records show him and his sons and their descendants, as having lived.



The records of the Ware Parish up to about 1830 have been lost or destroyed but, since Daniel DuVal brought with him no wife, children, brothers or other kin, and between 1704 and 1714 he had four sons and one daughter in Gloucester County, he must have married in Virginia somewhere about the first date given.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM DUVAL, Gloucester County, Petsworth Parish, *d* 1784.
2. DANIEL DUVAL II, Caroline County, *d* 1777.
3. BENJAMIN DUVAL I, first Caroline County then Henrico County, *d* 1770.
4. SAMUEL DUVAL *b* 1714, first in King William County, then Henrico at Mt. Comfort, Richmond, Virginia, *d* 1783-4.
5. MARY DUVAL *b* in Gloucester County, *m* Mr. Amos of Surrey County. Had a daughter Elizabeth Amos. Not traced any further.

As I have said, the records of Gloucester Court and of Ware Parish have been so destroyed, during the Civil War, that early enough records to show the wife and marriage of Daniel DuVal I, or his first son William, do not exist, though a search has been made into every possible place it might be found. As William DuVal lived and died in Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County, it is not likely that he married away from there, but the whole record of the marriage of Daniel DuVal II and the family records of his wife, Mary Thompson, were found in the Abbingdon Parish records of Gloucester, where *she* lived, 1732, and they have been traced from there to Caroline County, where they lived and died. Their descendants went into Spottsylvania, Orange, Essex and Culpeper Counties, where some of them still live.

The following records will take these four sons and their descendants in the order of their ages as given in this list, and though we have been unable to trace many of them after the third generation, yet those which have been traced, even unto the 9th and 10th generations, have far surpassed our expectations. They have passed into about twenty-two different States; two of the most northern provinces of Canada, Honduras, Bermuda, back into France, England, and one into China.

The next chapter will be of William I, of Gloucester, and the Gloucester DuVals.



# WILLIAM DUVAL I

## *Gloucester County Records—DUVAL*

WILLIAM DUVAL I, oldest son of Daniel DuVal, the Huguenot Refugee who landed in York River, March 5, 1701, *m*———(?).

We are unable to trace the name of his mother or wife, as the records of Gloucester County Court, and of Ware Parish, Gloucester, have been almost entirely destroyed.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM DUVAL II, marriage untraced.

(See separate record, William DuVal II. He was called "William of Gloucester," and was at one time Surveyor of Gloucester County.)

2. FRANCIS DUVAL I, *m* Elizabeth Ann Mosby.
3. SAMUEL DUVAL II, who *d* leaving one son William DuVal III, untraced.
4. ELIZABETH DUVAL *m* Mr. Baker, *d* 1820, left two daughters, but are untraced.
5. MARY DUVAL *m* Mr. Hall, descendants untraced.
6. ELLIS DUVAL *m* Mr. Stubbs, (see *Stubbs Family Book*.)
7. DOROTHY DUVAL *m* Micheal Pointer, descendants untraced.
8. SARAH DUVAL *m* Daniel New, two sons, James and Carter New. (See *Stubbs Family Book*) and one daughter, Elizabeth, *m* her cousin, Francis DuVal Jones. (See *Jones Family Book*).

FRANCIS DUVAL I, *m* Elizabeth Ann Mosby.

*Children of this union were:*

1. FRANCIS DUVAL II, *b* 1783, *d* 1842. He married 1st, his cousin, Lucy DuVal; married 2nd, Elizabeth Smith Curtis.
2. MARY DUVAL *m* Dr. Christopher Jones. (See *Jones Family Book* and Record Jones, Taliaferro, Ball, this book.)
3. ELIZABETH DUVAL, no record of marriage, etc.

FRANCIS DUVAL II—son of Francis DuVal I—married 1st: Lucy DuVal, his cousin.

One son, William Francis, *d* in infancy.

2nd marriage: Elizabeth Smith Curtis, daughter of Major Charles Curtis.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ANN ELIZABETH DUVAL, *b* in Tarboro, N. C. 1812, *d* Gloucester 1866.
2. CHARLES CURTIS DUVAL, *b* in Tarboro, N. C. 1813, *d* 1815.
3. MARY MOSBY DUVAL, *b* in Tarboro, N. C. 1814, *d* 1888.
4. CHARLES CHICHESTER DUVAL, *b* in Gloucester 1816, *d* 1865.
5. CHRISTOPHER DUVAL, *b* in Gloucester 1818, *d* 1819.
6. JOHN ROBERT DUVAL, *b* in Gloucester 1822, *d* 1892.
7. LUCY MARIA DUVAL, *b* in Gloucester 1824, *d* 1880.  
She married William R. Segar of Middlesex County, Va.
8. VIRGINIA DUVAL, *b* in Gloucester 1826, *d* 1827.
9. INDIANA DUVAL, *b* in Gloucester 1828, *d* 1846.

MARY MOSBY DUVAL—daughter of Francis DuVal II—*m* Mr. Henry Palmer of Middlesex County, Virginia. No children.

JOHN ROBERT DUVAL—son of Francis DuVal II—*m* Laura Pagaud of Petersburg, Virginia, December 20, 1860.

*Children of this union were:*

1. LELIA LILIAN DUVAL, *b* 1861, unmarried.
2. ALICE CECELIA DUVAL, *b* 1863, *d* 1905, unmarried.
3. JOHN ROBERT DUVAL, *b* 1865, *d* 1866.
4. ELOISE DUVAL, *b* 1867, *d* 1892.
5. THADDEUS ERNEST DUVAL, *b* 1869, married twice.
6. ELIZABETH CURTIS DUVAL, *b* 1871, *d* 1929.
7. JOHN ROBERT DUVAL, *b* 1874, *d* 1899.
8. SUSAN PAGAUD DUVAL, *b* 1877, ———.

Of these:

ELOISE DUVAL *m* William Abrams 1892, *d* without children.

THADDEUS ERNEST *m* 1st: Alice Sydnor Tabb.

*Children of this union were:*

1. THADDEUS ERNEST DUVAL, JR., *b* 1895.
2. JOHN TABB DUVAL, *b* 1897, *m* Mollie Taliaferro. (See Jones, Taliaferro, Ball records.

2nd marriage: Eleanor Baytop Wiatt, 1924, widow of Dr. Burton Belcher.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ROBERT WIATT DUVAL, *b* 1925.
2. FRANCIS CURTIS DUVAL, *b* 1928.

1137180

ELIZABETH CURTIS *m* Thomas Farinholt of New Kent County, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. THOMAS GARLAND FARINHOLT, *b* 1895.
2. LAURA ANN FARINHOLT, *b* 1897, *m* James Philipps II of Richmond, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JAMES PHILIPPS III.
2. THOMAS PHILIPPS.
3. ROBERT PHILIPPS, *b* 1898.
4. ELOISE PHILIPPS, *b* 1900, *m* Francis C. Wiatt.

*Children of this union were:*

1. FRANCIS C. WIATT, JR.
2. ROBERT WIATT.
3. ELIZABETH CURTIS WIATT, *b* 1902.
4. MARTHA CECELIA WIATT, *b* 1906.
5. ALICE CORDELIA WIATT, *b* 1910, *m* Bernard Abbitt, August, 1930, of Newport News, Virginia.
6. JOHN DUVAL WIATT, *b* 1912.

SUSANNA PAGAUD, daughter of John Robert DuVal *m* Thomas Y. Lawson of Middlesex County, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. THOMAS Y. LAWSON, JR., 1910.
2. JOHN DUVAL LAWSON, 1919.

LUCY MARIA DUVAL, daughter of Francis DuVal II, *m* William R. Segar of Middlesex County, Virginia. (See Segar Line.)

CHARLES CHICHESTER DUVAL, married three times, names unfound, except one, which was a Miss Nutall, who left three sons, William, who died unmarried; Charles Henry, who died single, and Frank, who left three sons in Matthews County—Harry, Taylor and Curtis DuVal. They live at Hughes, Matthews County.



## SEGAR FAMILY, MIDDLESEX COUNTY

Allied with DuVals of Gloucester County.

LUCY MARIA DUVAL, daughter of Francis DuVal II, and his wife Elizabeth Smith Curtis, *b* February 9th, 1824; *m circa* 1845 to

WILLIAM ROANE SEGAR, of Middlesex County; son of Richard M. and Polly Segar, *b* December 20, 1828. She died in 1882; he died in ———(?).

*Children of this union were:*

1. INDIANA CATHRINE SEGAR, *b* August 28, 1846, *m* John R. Fernehough December 5th 1867, at Wood Farm, her home in Middlesex County. She died in 1885.
2. GEORGE LLEWELLYN SEGAR, *b* May 1, 1848, *d* unmarried, 1853.
3. RICHARD ROANE SEGAR, *b* October 2, 1849, died unmarried, 1855.
4. JOHN RANDOLPH SEGAR, *b* January 18, 1852, *d* in 1901.
5. WILLIAM CURTIS SEGAR, *b* October 16, 1853, *m* Nena Coval Steptoe, of Bedford County, April 21, 1897 in Lynchburg, Virginia. He died June, 1919, buried at Woodfarm, Middlesex County, Virginia. Children: William Steptoe Segar, *b* September 19, 1898, and John Randolph Segar, *b* July 24, 1902.
6. THOMAS DUVAL SEGAR, *b* October 15, 1855, *d* unmarried.
7. ELIZABETH SEGAR, *b* September 24, 1857, *d* unmarried.
8. ANNIE MARIA SEGAR, *b* April 25, 1859, *m* Charles Miller Lawson, December 3rd, 1891 at Old Church, Middlesex County, Virginia. Children: Mary Lee Lawson, and Lucy Fleet Lawson.
9. MARY ROANE SEGAR, *b* 1861, *d* 1928, *m* to Eddie W. Farinholt, Freeport, Gloucester County, Virginia.
10. SARAH WIATT SEGAR, *b* July 6, 1860, *d* 1860.
11. CHARLES MUSE SEGAR, *b* May 6, 1864, *d* 1864.



## CURTIS FAMILY, GLOUCESTER COUNTY

Allied with DuVal

Major Thomas Curtis, received his first grant in Gloucester County in 1639, on Old Poqauson River. As his family say his grant was at the head of Ware River, and was called "Wareham" this old river must have had its name changed before 1700. His grant was in Ware Parish.

Second Grant was in 1652 on the North side of North River, on "Mockjack" Bay.

His daughter Sarah Curtis, by his wife Avarilla (?), was born in Ware Parish, 1657, and married 1st: John Halfbide; 2nd: in 1672 she married Richard Perrott, of Middlesex County, Virginia.

(He was the first man of English parentage to be born on the Rappahannock River.)

"Sarah," says the sender of this record, "was a very precocious young damsel, for she was married twice by the time she was fifteen. (This was not uncommon in those early days.)

She died in 1795 at the age of 36.

MAJOR THOMAS CURTIS, by dates in the register, had several sons:

1. CHARLES CURTIS, who married Rose ——(?)
2. AVARILLA CURTIS, *b* 1687, *d* 1732. She married John Curtis.
3. —— CURTIS, a son, an infant who died 1689.

(NOTE.—Many of the names are left blank in this old *Vestry Book*.)

JAMES CURTIS, another son, *m* Elizabeth ——(?).

*Children of this union were:*

1. JAMES CURTIS, *b* 1687.
2. AGATHA CURTIS, *b* 1692.

MICHEAL CURTIS, *m* Mercy ——(?).

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARY CURTIS, *b* 1693.
2. THOMAS CURTIS, *b* 1695.

3. MICHAEL CURTIS, *b* 1698.

4. ELIZABETH CURTIS, *b* 1701.

JAMES CURTIS, *b* 1687, *m* Agatha Vans (or Vaus, very indelinct), 1708.

*Children of this union were:*

1. CHRISTOPHER CURTIS, *b* 1714.

2. AGATHA CURTIS, (died in infancy) 1716.

3. JAMES CURTIS, JR., *b* 1720.

CHRISTOPHER CURTIS, above, *b* 1714, *m* (name not given.)

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM CURTIS.

2. CHARLES CURTIS.

WILLIAM CURTIS, *m* 1st: Mary Robinson Whiting, of Elmington, and lived at High Gate, Gloucester County, Virginia. He *m* 2nd: Arianna Maria Grymes. At his death she married Matthew Kemp. Since he, William Curtis, had no children, he left his estate, High Gate, with other property to his brother, Major Charles Curtis.

MAJOR CHARLES CURTIS, *m* 1st: Ann Murray, of Middlesex County, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ELIZABETH SMITH CURTIS, who married her cousin, Francis DuVal II, of Gloucester County. (See their line, Gloucester County DuVals.)

MAJOR CHARLES CURTIS, *m* 2nd: Elizabeth DuVal, the widow of John Greenhough. (See record William DuVal II—*Gloucester DuVals*.) She had a daughter by John Greenhough, Maria Greenhough, and a son by Charles Curtis, Charles Chichester Curtis.

(NOTE.—This is the nephew to whom Philip DuVal wrote the letter from Missouri.)

CHARLES CHICHESTER CURTIS, *m* 1st: Miss Fauntleroy, from Middlesex County, Virginia.

*Child of this union:*

MARIA CURTIS, *m* Richard Jones.

(Miss Maria Jones, of Maxera, Gloucester County, is a granddaughter of Charles Chichester Curtis.)



Charles C. Curtis married 2nd: Harriett Jones.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARTHA THROCKMORTON CURTIS, *m* Mr. Jones.
2. HARRIETT CURTIS, *m* John Cringan.
3. MARY BOOTH CURTIS, *m* Thomas Lewis Preston Cocke.
4. CHARLES CURTIS, *d* unmarried.

MARTHA THROCKMORTON CURTIS, *m* Joseph James.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARY JAMES, *m* John Tabb (2nd wife).  
Children: Mary Lee, Joseph and Warner Tabb.
2. FANNIE JAMES, *m* Roy Nicholson.

ROBERT CURTIS I, *m* Miss Fitzhugh.

*Children of this union were:*

ROBERT CURTIS II, (and possibly others), one was CHARLES CURTIS, who went to Texas.

ROBERT CURTIS II, *m* Miss Sinclair.

*Children:* eight sons, one of which was

CHRISTOPHER, and a daughter, ELIZABETH.

These live in Hampton, Virginia.

HARRIETT CURTIS, *m* John Cringan.

*Children of this union were* (do not know the order of them) :

MARY OGLEVIE CRINGAN, Librarian and Curator, Valentine Museum.

HARRIETT CRINGAN, unmarried.

JOHN WILLIAM CRINGAN, died unmarried.

ROBERT CHANNING CRINGAN.

MARY BOOTH CURTIS, *m* Thomas Lewis Preston Cocke (second wife.)

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM FAUNTLEROY COCKE.
2. HARRIETT THROCKMORTON COCKE.
3. CHARLES CURTIS COCKE.

4. MARIA CURTIS COCKE, *m* Nathan Edmonson Berry Talcott.  
Children: Nathan E. B. Talcott, Jr., George Russell Talcott.

5. RANDOLPH PRESTON COCKE.

WILLIAM F. COCKE, *m* Minnie Woltz.

*Children of this union were:*

1. EVELYN COCKE.

2. MARY FAUNTLEROY COCKE.

RANDOLPH PRESTON COCKE, *m* Christine McCray.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARY CURTISS COCKE.

2. THOMAS P. COCKE.

3. RANDOLPH PRESTON COCKE, JR.

## WILLIAM DUVAL II, GLOUCESTER COUNTY

Called "William of Gloucester"

William DuVal II of Gloucester County, was the son of William DuVal I. Neither his mother's nor wife's names are known, as old records have been so destroyed. They were attendants of Petsworth Parish in Gloucester, where there are records of their being members of the Vestry, and what records are left in the Courts there, show that this "William, of Gloucester" was also County Surveyor for Gloucester.

He was also the grandson of Daniel DuVal, the Huguenot, who came to Virginia in 1701, and settled in Ware Parish, in Gloucester County.

*They had six children:*

1. MARY DUVAL, *b* 1779, *m* John Southgate of London, 1795. He had come to Virginia, and met in Richmond Mary DuVal who was at school in Richmond, only sixteen.

(See Record Southgate Family in this volume. Also copy of miniature of them at their bridal altar. They are wearing the costume of the Empire, then in vogue. This miniature is owned by Mrs. Garland, a daughter of Mrs. A. L. Thurston, of Chase City, Va.)

2. ELIZABETH DUVAL, *m* John Greenhough, and had one daughter, Maria Greenhough, who died unmarried. She *m* 2nd, Major Charles C. Curtis, they had one son, Charles Chichester Curtis. (See record of Curtis family, this book.)

3. PHILIP DUVAL, unmarried, went to Mississippi. He first went to Louisiana, Pike County, Missouri, from which place he wrote the letter to Charles C. Curtis, his nephew published in this volume, because it shows the pioneer spirit of the times, and on what slim chances young and adventurous spirits, risked all they had, sometimes becoming very rich.

An old record handed me, says: "Philip DuVal went first to Louisiana, Pike County, Missouri, where he made a splendid record. He then went to Benton, Yazo County, Mississippi, Natchez, and Vicksburg, where he purchased a fourth interest in a paper called *The Mississippian* on

account of his brother William, who had come with him to Natchez, having come from New Orleans with his wife and child. His wife was from North Carolina, where she had lived near his brother Francis DuVal."

4. WILLIAM DUVAL III, who left Gloucester County, very early, must have gone to North Carolina to join his brother Francis, married there and then gone on to New Orleans. From there he went to Natchez, to join his brother Philip. There is no record of him or his family after that.

Philip DuVal, who was a lawyer, and also known as "the dueleist" was finally killed in a duel in Natchez.

5. FRANCIS DUVAL III, who left Gloucester County to live in North Carolina. He is said to have lived in Tarboro. There is no further record of him.
6. DR. JOHN DUVAL, Minister and Physician, of King and Queen County. He married three times, but only the first is known. He married Ann Pendleton, supposed to have been a daughter of Philip Pendleton of King and Queen. They had one son: Dr. Philip Pendleton DuVal, *m* Miss Dudley.

Children: Amy DuVal and Dudley DuVal.

Both Court and Parish records in Gloucester County, and in King and Queen County are so destroyed that it is next to impossible to trace accurate records of this family, as well as others, and all that now stands for the family of William DuVal II, of Gloucester County, and his children, may be traced in the descendants of his daughter Mary DuVal Southgate, which will be found in the Southgate Records, this book.

Possibly some from Philip Pendleton DuVal, untraced.

#### DUVAL LETTER—1861

From either brother or cousin of Mary DuVal Southgate and addressed to her husband John Southgate.

DATED, THE CREEK NATION,  
March 26, 1861.

"MY DEAR FRIEND!

I did not write you from Augusta, Ga., because I wanted to give you some account of Dr. Carter, and before I could do that, I was ordered to Fort Hawkins and from there to the interior of the Creek Nation. I am now upwards of a hundred miles from Civilized man and shall have doubled that distance in



a few days. I am now upon the Chattahooche where the road crosses from the States to New Orleans, but I am now going down the river, consequently shall leave the road a hundred miles.

O, what a strange looking place I write from! Yesterday the Coweta Indians returned from receiving their annual stipend—the consequence, advance and an infernal yell around the white man's camp the whole night. The loss of sleep gave me one of my old-fashioned headaches, under the guise of which I am enabled to write this; otherwise I should be engaged in preparing rafts to embark.

I had not done nature justice in my idea of a savage life. It is infinitely more beautiful than I thought. A war with the Creeks is talked of by everybody, hoped for by some, and expected by few. You will probably see in the papers that we are expected to be ordered to disperse the negroes that are embroidered on the Appalacheola in East Florida, but I do not believe there is any such intention entertained by the Government. We, however, shall be stationed very close to them in a few days. I cannot pretend to give you any idea of the disagreeableness of the situation, but I am a soldier, and must bear it or die. Some of our Regiment will obtain furloughs in July and as I have performed the hardest duty of any of them, it is not improbable but I may be one.

You don't know how much I love everybody in King and Queen (King and Queen County, Va.) though you cannot well go amiss in betting whom I love. Give my love to all. Mrs. Southgate and Louisa. Tell Louisa, at the sight of anything as pretty as she is, I shall fall down. Tell Will, (this was William Southgate, who was afterward killed in Florida or Mississippi) I have a most beautiful little pony, but I fear I shall scarcely ever get him to Virginia. My love to Aunt Hoomes, Cousin Maria, and Patsy; to Col. Boyd and family, and Henry and family. Remember me to I and F. Rowe. God bless Catherine Rosses little pop eyes, I wish I was near enough to hang my hat on one of them. Miss E. Duelake, my best respects to her, "please join Hup your horses, less go to bed."

For heaven's sake write me to Fort Hawkins, Ga., and make my friends do the same.

You talked of moving to North Carolina. Stay where you are. I would not give one inch square, of old King and Queen for the whole State. If you will write me I shall be able to get the letter every month. I have not heard from you but about once, and the same time since I left you.

I was trying to close my letter on this sheet but recollecting that you are the Post Master, I shall go on a little longer. These alligators, they are the ugliest annimals you ever beheld, and although they say they are not very fond of human flesh, mine frequently crawls upon my bones to look at them. What a glorious exchange I have made by coming here—Alligators instead of rosy cheeked damsels. Have you heard from Gloucester? Write me how they are. My love to all of them. I must conclude. You must know I am adjutant to this complicated command, and of course ———."

(The remainder of this letter, with the signature, has been torn off, and lost.)

This copy received from Miss Lelia DuVal, Gloucester County, Va.

(NOTE.—Evidently from one of the DuVals, from King and Queen, and more than likely, a nephew, rather than a brother, of Mary DuVal Southgate, yet he does not speak of her as aunt.)



## JONES, TALIAFERRO, BALL LINES

Gloucester County and Lancaster County, Virginia

MARY DUVAL, daughter of Francis DuVal I, *m* Dr. Christopher Jones.

*Children of this union were:*

1. DR. FRANCIS DUVAL JONES.
2. DR. WALTER FRANCIS JONES.
3. MARY DUVAL JONES, *m* Lombard Carter. Daughter Lelia Carter *m* Warner Ball.
4. DR. WILLIAM JONES, settled in Lancaster County.
5. ROBERT CATESBY JONES, *m* Harriet Tabb, Amelia County, Virginia.

Francis DuVal Jones *m* 1st: his cousin, Elizabeth New.

A daughter Betty, died unmarried.

He married 2nd: Lucy Peck Jones, daughter of Dr. Walter Jones (not the one above). They lived at "Goshen," Dinwiddie County.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ANNA JONES, unmarried.
2. FANNIE JONES, *m* Dr. Robert Brook Taliaferro, of Gloucester County.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JOHN C. TALIAFERRO.
2. ROBERT CATESBY TALIAFERRO.
3. WILLIAM F. TALIAFERRO.
4. HENRY TALIAFERRO.
5. CHARLES MANN TALIAFERRO.
6. THOMAS LUCIAN TALIAFERRO, Chicago.
7. FRANK and FRED TALIAFERRO, died in infancy.
8. ALICE JONES, *m* Capt. Americus V. Wiatt, Gloucester County, Virginia.  
Their daughter Lucy Alice Wiatt, *m* Mr. Reynolds, of Norfolk, Virginia.
9. CHRISTOPHER JONES TALIAFERRO, died in infancy.

10. HARRIETT JONES TALIAFERRO, also died in infancy.

11. CHARLES MANN TALIAFERRO, *m* Betty Christian, of Richmond, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. CATESBY TALIAFERRO.

2. CARY CHRISTIAN TALIAFERRO, lives with her uncle, Mr. Fleet Taliaferro in New York and Gloucester County, Va.

JOHN C. TALIAFERRO, married and lives in Baltimore.

Get rest from Mr. Fleet Taliaferro, in Gloucester County, Virginia.

DR. WALTER JONES, *m* Miss Welford.

*Children of this union were:*

1. DR. WILLIAM F. JONES.

2. HORACE JONES.

3. CATESBY JONES.

4. MOLLIE JONES.

5. LUCY JONES.

DR. WILLIAM JONES, *m* Miss Hove of Fauquier County, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. SALLIE JONES, *m* Wallace Robinson, had two children: Francis Robinson and Albert Robinson.

2. FRANCIS JONES.

3. FRANCIS (FANNY) JONES, *m* Charles Henry Smith, member of Virginia Legislature from Westmoreland County.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM HENRY SMITH, JR., and two others, (could not get names.)

LUCY JONES, daughter of Dr. Walter Jones, *m* Major W. K. Perrin.

*Children of this union were:*

1. FANNIE PERRIN.

2. WILLIE PERRIN.

3. JOHN PERRIN.

4. WALTER PERRIN.

5. SALLIE PERRIN.



MARY DUVAL JONES, *m* Lombard Carter. (See Ball record.)

LELIA CARTER, *m* Warner Ball, of Lancaster County.

*Children of this union were:*

1. A. L. C. BALL, single, lives in Denver, Colorado.
2. LELIA GENEVIEVE BALL, *m* W. R. YETTER, lives in Denver,
3. MARIA LOUISE BALL, unmarried.
4. WARNER T. BALL, *m* Helen Willie.
5. MARY DUVAL BALL, *m* Charles G. Snead, of Lancaster County, Virginia. They live in Richmond, Virginia.  
One daughter Maria Louise Snead.
6. JAMES BALL, *m* Elizabeth Stuart, Wyoming. She is of the family line of General J. E. B. Stuart.
7. EOLINE BALL, *m* James D. Jesse, and owns and lives at "Epping Forest," the home of Mary Ball, George Washington's mother.
8. THOMAS FRANCIS BALL, *m* Elizabeth Jones.

LUCY JONES (to repeat), *m* Major W. K. Perrin.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM ———, *m* ——— (?). A daughter Anita Perrin.
2. SALLIE PERRIN, unmarried.
3. JOHN PERRIN, unmarried.
4. WALTER PERRIN, *m* Georgia Seawell.  
Children: Baldwin and Wellford Perrin.

FANNIE PERRIN, *m* Hansford Taliaferro.

*Children of this union were:*

1. PERRIN TALIAFERRO, unmarried.
2. MOLLIE TALIAFERRO, *m* John Tabb DuVal, 1924, son of Thaddeus E. and Alice Tabb DuVal. He is a lawyer, banker and legislator, 1929, Virginia State Legislature, from Gloucester, Virginia.
3. Another child, who died young.







MARY DUVAL AND JOHN SOUTHGATE  
AT MARRIAGE ALTAR—1795



## SOUTHGATE BRANCH

From Richard Southgate—1741, Alwalton, England.

MARY DUVAL, *b* 1779, *d* 1861, *m* John Southgate of London, 1795.

She was a daughter of William DuVal II, Gloucester County, Virginia. John Southgate, great-grandson of Richard Southgate of England, came to America in 1790, from London, with his first cousins, Wright and John. They first settled in Richmond, Virginia, and the first John Southgate went into business as a merchant, afterwards making a home called "Little Plymouth" on the Mattaponi River, King and Queen County, Virginia, where they lived and died. His cousins settled in Norfolk, Virginia. They were so much pleased with this country that their uncles Wright and Miller Southgate came over and settled in Richmond, and erected a large home, building where Ford's Hotel afterward stood. (This took up the block between 11th Street half-way to 12th and Broad and Capitol). This was known for years as "The Old Southgate Place."

Mary DuVal was, at the time she met John Southgate, at a young ladies' finishing school in Richmond, Virginia. She was just about sixteen years old when she married, while he was twenty-one or two.

*Children of this union were (eleven) :*

1. LOUISE SOUTHGATE, *b* August 21, 1796, *d* 1824. Married 1820, Colonel Robert M. Spencer.
2. ROBERT SOUTHGATE, *b* August 3, 1797, *d* December, 1797.
3. JOHN SOUTHGATE, *b* 1799, *d* 1826.
4. WILLIAM SOUTHGATE, *b* October 5, 1800, *d* 1840. Bachelor, went to Quincy County, Florida with Hudtson Muse. Then went to Mississippi where he died in 1840.
5. ANNA SOPHIA SOUTHGATE, *b* 1802, a maiden lady who made her home in Woodville, Virginia, in 1827.
6. JAMES SUMMERVILLE SOUTHGATE, *b* 1804, *d* 1877, married December 31, 1828 Myra Muse, *b* 1800, *d* 1862. She was daughter of Thomas Muse of Middlesex County, Virginia.

7. MARY DOROTHY SOUTHGATE, *b* December 19, 1806.
8. LUCY MALVINA SOUTHGATE, *d* in infancy.
9. ELVINA DOROTHEA SOUTHGATE, *d* in infancy.
10. LUCY ELVINA SOUTHGATE, *b* April, 1811, *m* September 26, 1829. James T. Boyd.
11. MARIA GREENHOUGH SOUTHGATE, *b* May 8, 1815, *d* 1889, married March 8, 1836, James W. Courtney, *d* January 1894.

JAMES SUMMERVILLE SOUTHGATE and Myra Muse, *m* December 31, 1828.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARY ANN SOUTHGATE, *b* 1830, *d* 1867, *m* Richard Inge Wynne.
2. JAMES SOUTHGATE, *b* 1832, *d* October 28, 1914, *m* August 4, 1858. Delia Heywood Wynne, *b* 1826, *d* 1888. They lived in Norfolk until the Civil War when he moved to North Carolina. His wife was from Franklyn County, N. C.

LLEWELLYN SOUTHGATE, *b* 1835, *d* 1871, *m* June 30, 1868.

Lucy Elvina Courtney, *d* 1869.

THOMAS MUSE SOUTHGATE, *b* 1837, *d* 1910, *m* Mary Portlock, 1842-1904. Lived in Norfolk, Virginia.

CORDELIA HUNTER SOUTHGATE, *b* 1840, *d* 1894, unmarried.

JAMES SOUTHGATE and Delia Heywood Wynne, August 4, 1858.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JAMES H. SOUTHGATE, *b* 1850, *d* 1916, *m* December 6, 1882. Kate Shepherd Fuller, of Durham, N. C.
2. ANNIE MOORE SOUTHGATE, *b* 1861, *d* 1886, unmarried.
3. CELESTIA MUSE SOUTHGATE, *b* 1863, *d* 1914, *m* November 11, 1891. Thomas J. Simmons, from Rome and Gainesville, Georgia.
4. MATTIE LOGAN SOUTHGATE, *b* 1864, *m* October 21, 1884. Thomas Decatur Jones, Durham, N. C.
5. GEORGE WILLIAM SOUTHGATE, *b* 1868, *d* in infancy.
6. JOHN FREDERICK SOUTHGATE, *b* and *d* 1870.

MATTIE LOGAN SOUTHGATE and Thomas Decatur Jones, *m* October, 1884.

*Children of this union were:*

1. INFANT, *b* and *d* September 21, 1885.
2. THOMAS DECATUR JONES, *b* 1887, *d* 1893.
3. J. SOUTHGATE JONES, *b* 1888, *m* February 17, 1920, Nancy Amorette Green.
4. ALBERT LYALL JONES, *b* 1889, *d* 1913.

THOMAS MUSE SOUTHGATE and Mary Portlock.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MYRA MUSE SOUTHGATE, *m* June 17, 1893, Hiram Granden, New York City. She has the family ring.
2. THOMAS MUSE SOUTHGATE, JR., *m* Nettie Nosworthy.
3. LIZZIE P. SOUTHGATE, *m* Mr. Bradley, South Carolina.
4. HELEN SOUTHGATE, *m* Mr. Reynolds.
5. FRANCES BAYLOR SOUTHGATE (Briar Cliff Manor), married Frederick Hilton of New York City.
6. HUGH SOUTHGATE.

THOMAS MUSE SOUTHGATE and Nettie Nosworthy.

*Children of this union were:*

1. VIRGINIA SOUTHGATE.
2. HERBERT SOUTHGATE.
3. MARY PORTLOCK SOUTHGATE.

LUCY ELVINA SOUTHGATE, daughter of John Southgate and Mary DuVal, *m* 1st James T. Boyd, September 26, 1829.  
Married 2nd: Dr. Dunbar Roy, of Essex County.

*Children of the first union were:*

1. JOHN A. BOYD.
2. JAMES ROBERT BOYD.
3. LOUISA ANN BOYD, *m* November, 1852, Dr. Wm. F. Bland.
4. MARY E. BOYD.
5. FANNIE FOSTER BOYD.

LOUISA ANN BOYD and William F. Bland, *m* November, 1852.

1. JAMES R. BLAND.
2. FANNIE FOSTER BLAND.
3. LUCY ELVINA BLAND.
4. MARY BOYD BLAND.



5. THOMAS JACKSON BLAND.

6. WILLIE B. BLAND.

MARIAH GREENHOUGH SOUTHGATE, daughter Mary DuVal and John Southgate, and James W. Courtney, *m* March 8, 1836.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JOHN ROBERT COURTNEY, *b* 1837, *d* 1839.
2. MARY CAMPBELL COURTNEY, *b* 1838, *d* 1862, unmarried.
3. JAMES MORTIMER COURTNEY; *b* 1840, *d* 1852.
4. MARIAN GREENHOUGH COURTNEY.
5. WILFORD SOUTHGATE COURTNEY, *b* 1742, *d* 1919, *m* March 18, 1870. Alice Yarrington.
6. LUCIUS ELVIN COURTNEY, died in infancy.
7. ANNA LOUISA COURTNEY, *b* 1847, *m* August 27, 1874, Wilton Thruston, son of John Henry Thruston, of King and Queen County.
8. MARIAH ELVINA COURTNEY, *b* 1849, *d* 1869, *m* June 30, 1867. Llewellyn Southgate.
9. MARGARET ELIZABETH COURTNEY, *b* 1851, *d* 1859.
10. JAMES ELVIN COURTNEY, *b* 1860, *d* 1911, *m* June 27, 1894. Mary Franklyn Brinkerhoff, of New York.

ANNA LOUISA COURTNEY and Wilton Thruston, *m* August 27, 1874.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JAMES HENRY THRUSTON, *b* 1875, *d* 1896.
2. ELIZABETH SOUTHGATE THRUSTON, *b* November, 1882, *m* July 8, 1903, Richard Garland.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JAMES ELVIN GARLAND, *b* 1904.
2. COURTNEY THRUSTON GARLAND, *b* 1907.
3. WILFORD SPOTTSWOOD GARLAND, *b* 1913.

WILFORD SOUTHGATE COURTNEY and Alice Yarrington, *m* 1870.

*Children of this union were:*

1. LLEWELLYN SOUTHGATE COURTNEY, *b* 1871, *m* Fannie Waller Bland, daughter of Dr. H. A. Bland and Catherine Carr.



2. LUCY ELVINA COURTNEY, *b* 1873, *m* June 5, 1909, Robert Dudley Diggs. Still lives in Richmond, Virginia (1930).
3. EVA EVINS COURTNEY, *b* 1875, *m* October, 1894, John Young Burton, son of Robert Burton.
4. SARAH OLIVIA COURTNEY, *b* 1877, *m* August 20, 1906, Claudius Caesar Guthrie, son of Caesar Guthrie.
5. MARIA ELIZABETH COURTNEY, *b* 1879, *m* December 21, 1896, James Robert Bland, son of Charles C. Bland.
6. JOHN WILFORD COURTNEY, *b* 1883, *m* April 13, 1913, Lilian Roberts, daughter of Claiborne Roberts.

LLEWELLYN SOUTHGATE COURTNEY and Fannie Waller Bland.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ALICE BLAND COURTNEY, *b* 1901, *m* December 3, 1917, Irving Carlton, son of John W. Carlton.
2. JAMES EDWARD COURTNEY, *b* 1903.
3. LLEWELLYN COURTNEY.

MARIA ELIZABETH COURTNEY and James Robert Bland, *m* 1896.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JAMES ROBERT BLAND, *b* 1901.
2. THOMAS COURTNEY BLAND, *b* 1910.
3. PHYLLIS OLIVIA BLAND, *b* 1912.
4. ROSE ALICE BLAND, *d* in infancy.
5. EVA ELIZABETH BLAND, *b* 1919.

JOHN WILFORD COURTNEY and Lilian Roberts, *m* April 1913.

1. JOHN WILFORD COURTNEY, *b* 1914.
2. CLAIBORNE P. COURTNEY, *b* 1915.
3. JAMES ELVIN COURTNEY, *b* 1919.

(NOTE.—One of John Southgate's cousins was Dr. Washington F. Anderson of Utah, who was physician to Brigham Young.)

An uncle was Richard Southgate, who never married. He was the author of Southgate's Sermons, and Assistant Librarian of the British Museum. He was called Bishop Southgate. At his death a ring was made and sent to his brother, with the following inscription inside: "In memory of Richard Southgate, died January 15, 1795." This ring is now in the possession of Mrs. Hiram Grandin of New York.

## LETTER FROM ONE OF THE EARLY ADVENTUROUS SPIRITS

From Philip DuVal, son of William DuVal II, of Gloucester, to his nephew Charles Curtis.

LOUISIANA, PIKE CO., MO.

Nov. 25, 1830.

MY DEAR CHARLES:

Your letter of the 24th August, reached me some two weeks ago. The other letters of which you make reference, as having written some time before has entirely failed in its destination; nor am I surprised at it, for I am perfectly satisfied that all the efforts at reform in that department of the Government have fallen short of the intended object. It is impossible that the Government should be otherwise than imposed on frequently in the retention and appointment of so numerous a class of officers; and the partisan excitements in our country will have a tendency to keep up this irregularity and derangement.

The letters of several others of my correspondents have likewise been intercepted.

In no region of country does there exist a greater thirst for prying into the concerns of others than in the whole of what are denominated as the free States of the West. They may be indeed styled the legitimate descendants of our common Mother.

Your letter, had it been in time, would have flattered me with the prospect of your presence in this rich and beautiful quarter of the earth, for which Nature's God has done so much, and man, as yet, so little. One would have thought that after the pains taken to do justice to this Country that sensible regard to your own interests would have prompted you to come hither; nor you alone, but my dear Robert (Curtis) and many of your neighbors. There are lands in abundance still to be obtained at a dollar and a quarter per acre. (Government price) that are equal to your low grounds in all the products of the soil. I have determined to make this one effort more to promote your worldly aggrandisement, and forever after to hold my peace.

Can you believe that I, who am so well acquainted with your country and prospect would be so careless of your welfare as to give you heedless council? Believe you that I would assume the responsibility of saying to you *come*, unless I felt I knew that it would prove beneficial to you to do so? The great business here would be stock raising; cattle, hogs, and the distilling business might be carried on to great advantage.

If I am denied the opportunity of realizing a fortune myself, for want of a small capital, why may I not aid or point out to my friends the way in which it may be effected? Unfortunate as I have been, few men have been nicer observers of men and things; nor do I believe there are many who more promptly discern what may be rendered advantageous. But this smacks of self commendation rather more than is palatable. But you will not be compelled to swallow more of it than may prove agreeable to you.

I have a plan in mind which, if carried into operation could not fail of making our everlasting fortunes. Be patient and I will unfold it to you. The business of stock raising I have said is and would be the most profitable that could be followed here.

The individual who will be able to raise most on the least consumption of grain, will be him who will derive the most profit on his stock and who has least to apprehend from competition.

Immediately opposite to this village, on the Illinois side of the river (Mississippi) is situated one of the richest and most beautiful praries in this region. It is six miles in breadth, and something like sixty in length. An area



of about 5,900 acres of this is detached from the rest by a small river or creek called the Sine Castie (or Castle) which proceeds out the Mississippi, some distance above this, and again enters the river twelve miles below. The whole of this immense body of land with the exception of about fifteen or twenty acres, which forms a rich bluff lying near the Mississippi, is liable to being overflowed nearly every year by the rise of the Mississippi River. This circumstance has prevented this land from being entered, although now the whole of it is on the market by the Government.

The inhabitants of this place are in the habit of putting stock over on this island, for such, in fact it is, for the purpose of wintering them. A Mr. Burbridge of this place wintered more than 100 head of cattle there last winter and he assured me himself that at the breaking up of winter they were fatter than when put on.

In respect to that description of stock then, there would be no occasion for the consumption of a dollar's worth of grain; nor is it less desirable for hog raising, there being an abundance of mast, both of the hazel-nut and acorns. It has also the advantage of being well timbered in spots, consisting of bodies of woodland, of 50 and sometimes 100 acres together. How strange has it appeared to me that the inhabitants of the neighboring settlements should suffer to pass neglected the manifold advantages, which in a few years must result from a dry foothold of this desirable spot; the more desirable to the man of calculation and who may possess himself of the fifteen or twenty acres which never overflow, than if it never had been subject to being overflowed. It will effectually prevent complications because few will trust their stock in a situation where they might be swept off by the water, perhaps once a year and the preservation of which would be attended with so much labor and expense; whereby, by entering a quarter (160 acres) or a half quarter section of the land embracing the spot not liable to be overflowed, the means of protecting your own stock would be effectually secured, while you would be guarded from depredations of any kind by evil disposed neighbors.

The disadvantage of transporting stock from this side to the other, across the river, is much more serious that would at first be apprehended. When driven in and swam, frequent losses are sustained; and it is next to impossible to make them swim a river more than a mile in width. Boating them over is also a heavy tax, so that this beautiful extent of country is seldom used by stock except when sent into winter quarters. The striking advantage to be derived from the entry under consideration, had occurred to a gentleman of the name of Taylor, of this Berg, and who took me over and pointed out the spot the same to me. He is by trade a Carpenter and his object was to enlist me in the plan of stock raising, which he knows to be preferable to any other business and actively superintending the same for our joint benefit.

He is an intellectual, honorable man but whose circumstances are circumscribed. He discloses to me that with a capital of \$500.00 dollars he would be able to realize a fortune in the course of ten years.

Numbers of drovers from the State of Ohio have been among us this fall literally scouring the country in pursuit of stock cattle. The prices are excellent and on the increase. How can it be otherwise however, when the great market of New Orleans is in front of us, besides numerous others? But, many of the inhabitants of this country are too new and too green to avail themselves fully of the many advantages which nature has spread before them.

Will you not *come* and join me? Or, if you will not can you not aid me in the means to availing myself of so certain a road to independen? When I left Virginia I wrote to Robert Yates, my atty. to close my trust deed on the property secured by its sale. Will you inform me what has been done in the case? It is a pity, and I feel it sensibly as such, that where so much could be done with so small an amount of capital, that he whose heart has been ever

open to befriend others, would himself lack a friend? But, were the practice of the law profitable here, were there enough of it, I should have no apprehensions for the future; nor should I need a friend. But little is doing in that respect. No man feels the weight of obligation more sensibly than I; but it is unfrequently necessary, in order to get rid of it, to go in more deeply.

I hate the idea of abandoning this beautiful country and you will pardon the vanity of my saying that if able to sustain myself here for a short time, in less than five years I would occupy a seat in Congress. I have lately prepared \_\_\_\_\_ of instructions to our Senator in the Legislature from this district at the instance of some of the friends of the government to vote against the re-election of David Barton to the Senate of U. S. The letter has been much approved by the Jackson friends and should it not help to kill Davy, it will at least serve to help me into notice. It is believed he will not be re-elected.

I forwarded you a short time ago a newspaper containing certain proceedings in this Berg, in which I also figured.

Have you ever received it?

A word to my beloved sister, your excellent Mother. Will she pardon me for not having written her or my beloved Fanny? I have yet, her last letter, and frequently read it over with delight. I have endeavored, in part, to adopt its wholesome council. I long to see her and you all, but alas, can make no calculations When.

Give my love to sister Wiatt, the beloved Cordelia, whom I always loved, dear niece Maria Ann, and all the neighbors. Pray, has nephew Jones an heir? Remember me kindly to him, and if he has, kiss the sweet stranger for me. Tell beloved Fanny to write to me. Kiss Maria Greenhough a thousand times—write soon. And now farewell. From your uncle

Signed PHILIP DUVAL.

(NOTE.—This Philip DuVal was the son of William DuVal II, of Gloucester. Elizabeth and Fanny, whom he mentions, are his sisters, Elizabeth, who married Mr. Greenhough, and their daughter Maria Greenhough, of whom he also speaks. Elizabeth Greenhough, after she was a widow, married Charles Curtis, and the Charles Curtis to whom this letter is written, is a son of Charles Curtis whom Elizabeth Greenhough married. Cannot place "Nephew Jones," nor "the sweet stranger." See Record William DuVal II.)

#### LOCUST COTTAGE FEMALE SEMINARY—BEFORE 1850

James Summerville Southgate, and his wife Myra Muse Southgate. Probably the First Young Ladies' Seminary in this country.

In reading the record of the descendants of

Mary DuVal, and her husband, John Southgate, herewith, it seems very interesting and appropriate to mention this Seminary for young ladies, which was run by James Summerville and Myra Muse Southgate (son and his wife, of Mary DuVal and John Southgate, in King and Queen County, Virginia near Stephenville, that county.

Myra Muse had been educated thoroughly by Mr. Leroy Anderson, one of the most prominent educators of Young Ladies in Virginia.



She spent much of her life with her aunt Myra Ann Muse (for whom she was named), who married Mr. Harry Gaines of Gloucester County.

Mr. and Mrs. James Summerville Southgate were married December 31, 1828. He was the son of Mary DuVal and John Southgate of London. After their marriage they lived at Locust Cottage in King and Queen County, Virginia and this became Locust Cottage Female Seminary, and was owned and operated by them before 1850-51.

The following is a list of graduates, 1850:

Mary E. Bagby, from King and Queen County.

Mary T. Courtney, King and Queen County.

Martha A. Christian, Middlesex County.

Ann E. Dudley, Essex County.

Charlotte N. Muse, King and Queen County.

Sarah J. Pollard, King and Queen County.

There is also in existence a list of those who were in the senior and also the Junior classes of the next year, but this list seems all that is necessary to show the type of school it was as these young ladies figure in many of the most prominent families in the State, among them that of the present Governor of Virginia. Governor John Garland Pollard, and others of prominence.



## DANIEL DUVAL II, CAROLINE COUNTY

*b* ———, *d* 1777.

The earliest record we have of Daniel DuVal II, the second son of Daniel DuVal I, the Huguenot Refugee of 1701, is of his marriage to Mary Thompson on December 29, 1732. (See *Abingdon Parish Register*, p. 75). The time-worn pages of this old Register show that this Mary Thompson was the daughter of Henry and Susanna Thompson, that she was baptized on April 4, 1714, and that she had four brothers who were baptized as follows: John, in 1715; James, in 1718; William, in 1719; and Samuel, in 1723.

It is interesting to notice that when Daniel and Mary DuVal chose names for their own children, the first son was called Henry after Mary's father, Henry Thompson, and the next three were named John, James and William after her three brothers. The name Thompson appears many times in the later records of this branch of the family.

On page 75 of the *Abingdon Parish Register* we have these two entries, the one following the other on the page:

"Danl. Duval & Mary Thompson were married Xbr ye 29th, 1732.  
Wm. Darnaby & Diana Shackelford were married Xbr ye 29th, 1732."

Daniel and Mary DuVal later lived in the western part of Caroline County and William and Diana Darnaby in the eastern part of Spottsylvania County, their homes being comparatively close together. In the will of William Darnaby of St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania County, dated October 20, 1780, and probated November 1, 1785, *Will Book E*, p. 707, there is a legacy to "Agatha Duvall, wife of William Duvall," and the wife of the testator is named as Diana Darnaby. This William DuVal was the third son of Daniel DuVal II, of Caroline and his wife Mary Thompson. It is an interesting speculation that these two young couples (intimate friends perhaps), after being married at the same place and on the same day, went westwardly up the river shortly thereafter to make homes in adjoining counties; the son of Daniel and Mary later becoming the husband of Agatha, the daughter of William and Diana Darnaby, and these two becoming the ancestors of the Spottsylvania branch of the family of DuVal. This

William Darnaby was baptized January 25, 1707, and was the son of William and Mary Darnaby (*Abingdon Parish Register*, p. 27 and 32.)

There is a possibility that Daniel and Mary DuVal lived in Spottsylvania County before going to Caroline. On December 1, 1741, Daniel Duvall and Elliot Benger were securities on an administration bond for Martha Flowere, and on July 5, 1743, Daniel Duvall and Anthony Foster were securities for Isaac Darnell on a guardian's bond for an orphan of James Roy, both in Spottsylvania County (see *Will Book A*). Daniel DuVal was a witness to the will of James Pool, dated February 29, 1743, and probated in the same County on February 5, 1744 (*Will Book A*, p. 411). In 1742 there is a record of Benjamin DuVal in Caroline County, but the earliest record I find of Daniel DuVal is in 1753, when he and his brother Benjamin are both appraisers of the estate of John Stevens, deceased. (*Order Book 1747-1754*, p. 377). On April 13, 1758, a deed from Samuel DuVal and his wife, Lucy (Claiborne) DuVal, to Daniel DuVal was proved and ordered recorded (*Order Book 1755-58*, p. 346).

In *Minute Book*, Caroline County, 1774-1781, p. 113, March 13, 1777, appears the following entry:

"The last Will and Testament of Daniel DuVal, Dec'd. proved by the Witnesses and O(rdered) Re(corded). On motion Henry and John Duvall, 2 of the Exrs. therein named, a certificate is granted. Oath admd. Bond ack(nowledged) and O(rdered) Re(corded)."

And on page 254, April 13, 1780:

"A Deed Ind(ented) from Daniel Duvalls, Exors. to Jno. Thorntons Trustee, provd. by 2 wit and O. R."

DANIEL DUVAL, *d* 1777, son of Daniel DuVal, the Huguenot Emigrant of 1701, *m* December 29, 1732, Mary Thompson, daughter of Henry and Susannah Thompson, of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia. They had the following children, with possibly others:

1. HENRY DUVAL, of Culpeper County, Virginia.
2. JOHN DUVAL, of Caroline County, Virginia.
3. JAMES DUVAL, of Culpeper County, Virginia.
4. WILLIAM DUVAL, of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, *m* Agatha Darnaby.

HENRY DUVAL, *d* 1810, of Culpeper County, Virginia, a son of Daniel and Mary (Thompson) DuVal, of Caroline County.



On March 13, 1777, Henry DuVal and John DuVal qualified in Caroline County, Virginia, as Executors of the will of Daniel DuVal, deceased. (*Minute Book 1774-1781*, page 113). Henry DuVal does not appear on the personal property books of Caroline County for 1783 or thereafter, and he only appears on the land books for the year 1789 when there is an entry of a transfer of 292 acres from Henry to John DuVal. This 292 acres was listed in the name of Mary DuVal for 1788 and 1787 (the earliest year for which the land tax lists are preserved), and it seems probable that this was a life estate in a part of the home place, held by Mary (Thompson) DuVal until her death in 1788, the interest of Henry being then conveyed to his brother John.

In an old paper written by John H. DuVal from information furnished him (as he states) by Major William DuVal of Richmond, we find the following:

"Daniel DuVal, uncle to Major William DuVal, had sons William, Henry and James, who lived in Caroline and Culpeper Counties, Va."

A search of the personal property books of Culpeper County for the year 1782 revealed the following entry:

		Tythes		Slaves		Horses		Cattle.
"Henry Duvall	. . . .	1	. . . .	7	. . . .	8	. . . .	8
James "	. . . .	2	. . . .	7	. . . .	5	. . . .	17"

On the land books of Culpeper County for 1786 there is a record of a transfer of 100 acres from William Taylor to Henry DuVal, and for the years 1787 to 1810, inclusive, this 100 acre tract is assessed in the name of Henry Duvall. In 1811, and several years thereafter, this land is listed in the name of Henry Duvall's Estate.

In *Green's Genealogical and Historical Notes on Culpeper County, Virginia*, Vol. II, page 48, there is a reference to the will of Henry DuVal, dated March 11, 1810, probated April 17, 1810, and recorded in *Will Book D*, Culpeper County, Virginia. The testator mentions his children as follows:

1. LUCY DUVAL, *m* Seal.
2. POLLY DUVAL, *m* Samuel.
3. DANIEL DUVAL.
4. HENRY DUVAL.
5. CHARLOTTE DUVAL, *m* Ball.

It seems clear, therefore, that Henry DuVal, son and Executor of Daniel DuVal of Caroline, moved to Culpeper County prior to 1782

where he lived until his death in 1810. The lines of his children have not been traced.

JOHN DUVAL, of Caroline County, Virginia, son of Daniel and Mary (Thompson) DuVal.

On March 13, 1777, Henry and John DuVal qualified as Executors of the Estate of Daniel DuVal, deceased, of Caroline County, Virginia.

On the personal property tax books of Caroline County for 1783 John DuVal is listed with 7 slaves, 4 horses and 8 cattle, and his name is on the succeeding annual tax lists until the year 1800 when his name no longer appears. The earliest land books preserved (1787) list John DuVal with 292 acres, and Mary DuVal (apparently his mother, Mary Thompson DuVal) with 292 acres. In 1789 Mary DuVal's name drops out, and there is a notation of a transfer of 292 acres to John DuVal, giving him 584 acres in all. His name appears on succeeding tax lists through 1799, but in 1800 the land held by him was transferred as follows: to James DuVal, 51 acres; to Daniel DuVal, 30 acres; to Hipkins Pittman, 400 acres. It seems that John DuVal must have died in 1799-1800. (Practically all early records of Caroline County, with the exception of many tax lists and Court Order Books, have been destroyed).

From a careful study of all available records it seems that John DuVal left the following children, with possibly others:

1. DANIEL DUVAL, *m* ———.
2. THOMAS DUVAL, who went to Kentucky prior to 1799.
3. POLLY DUVAL, *m* John (or Jonathan) Carpenter.
4. JAMES DUVAL, *m* ———.

In 1796 and 1797 Thomas DuVal is on the tax lists for Caroline County, but his name does not appear again. On June 14, 1799, "Thomas Duvall and Jesse Carpenter of Fayette County, Kentucky, Guardians of Frances, Nancy and Jonathan Carpenter" execute a power of attorney to Zacheus Carpenter of Spottsylvania County to recover interest of "said orphans in the estate of Jonathan Carpenter, Dec'd." (*Deed Book P. Spottsylvania County*). In the Caroline records there is a marriage license on July 18, 1795, to John Carpenter and Polly DuVal.

In 1800 James DuVal is listed with 290 acres of land but increases this to 440 acres in 1807, to 622 acres in 1809, to 879 acres in 1811,

and in 1824 (the last year for which I examined the tax lists) he held 642 acres near Reedy Church, 14 miles south of the Court House, assessed at \$2,000, with the buildings assessed at \$3,187, a total of \$5,187. On September 13, 1803, *Order Book Caroline County*, page 296, this entry appears:

"James Duval took the oath of an Ensign in the Militia of this County, pursuant to a commission from the Governor."

I have not traced the later lines of either Thomas DuVal, Polly (DuVal) Carpenter, or James DuVal.

DANIEL DUVAL, son of John DuVal of Caroline County, said to have been born about 1767, died 1850, Captain in War of 1812. In the *Virginia Muster Rolls 1812* there is a complete list of "Capt. Daniel DuVal's Company of the Thirtieth Regiment Virginia Militia, commanded by Major Tankersley in War of 1812." The name of Captain DuVal's wife is not known, but his children are as follows:

1. MARY SUSAN DUVAL, *m* William Proctor.

*The children of this union were:*

1. SUSAN, *m* Oliver Terrell.
2. ANN, *m* Landon J. Huffman. They had two children:  
Susan Huffman, *m* Professor A. B. Bowering, leader of the Band of the Thirtieth Virginia Regiment in the Civil War. He composed the Funeral March played by this Band at the burial of General Stonewall Jackson, this march being used by Prof. Bowering in 1910 at the funeral of his friend, Capt. S. J. Quinn, played from the original manuscript copy.
- 抄本* MARY HUFFMAN, *m* Thomas N. Brent.
2. ANN DUVAL, *m* John James, January 8, 1822.
3. JAMES DUVAL, *b* 1803, *d* 1860, *m* Mary Ellen DeShaseau, who died in 1876.
4. GEORGE DUVAL.
5. JOHN DUVAL.

JAMES DUVAL, *b* 1803, *d* 1860, son of Captain Daniel DuVal, *m* Mary Ellen DeShaseau, *d* 1876. They had one child:

JOSEPHINE DUVAL, *m* Capt. S. J. Quinn, of Jackson, Mississippi, Captain Company A, 13th Mississippi Regiment, Barksdale's



Brigade. Capt. Quinn was a journalist, historian and public official until his death in Fredericksburg, Virginia, in 1910. They had the following nine children:

1. SALLIE JAMES QUINN, *m* James H. Dillard, their children being:

James Robert Dillard.

Thomas Quinn Dillard, *m* Ethel Cammack of Essex County, Virginia.

William DuVal Dillard.

Col. J. A. Broadus Dillard (V. M. I.), *m* Lucile Symonds, of St. Louis, Missouri.

2. MARY JOSEPHINE Quinn, *m* James R. Hicks. Their only child is:

Dr. DuVal Quinn Hicks, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, who *m* Helen B. Garber.

3. VIRGINIA LEE QUINN, *d* young.

4. ANNIE DAVIS QUINN, *d* young.

5. CARRIE BELLE QUINN, *m* Oliver E. Morrison. They had two children:

Thomas S. Morrison.

Oliver E. Morrison, Jr.

6. SYLVANUS BRYAN QUINN, *d* 1916.

7. MARTHA DUVAL QUINN, *m* Arthur Putnam Ayling of Boston, Massachusetts, *d* 1928.

8. WILLIAM BLACKSTONE QUINN, *d* 1918, *m* Josephine Bouchard. They have one daughter:

Josephine DuVal Quinn.

9. NANNIE MAURY QUINN, *m* Dr. W. O'Connor Cox. They have two children:

William O'Connor Cox, Jr.

Mary DuVal Cox.

In 1904 Captain Quinn married 2nd: Mary Louisa Henson of Louisa County, Virginia, a descendant of Patrick Henry and closely connected with the Fontaines and Maurys of Colonial Virginia.



JAMES DUVAL, SON OF DANIEL II AND MARY THOMPSON  
DUVAL

James DuVal does not appear on the earliest tax lists of Caroline County, so it seems that he must have left the County prior to 1782. On the tax books of Culpeper County for 1782 we find him listed with tythes 2, slaves 7, horses 5, and cattle 17, this clearly indicating his residence there.

From 1785 to 1792 he has 354 acres of land; in 1798 he has tracts of 254 and 242½ acres; in 1800-1802 he has 413 acres, but in 1803 his name drops out and these entries appear:

"Daniel DuVal, 421 acres from Samuel Slaughter, etc., Trustees of James DuVal Estate."

"Daniel DuVal, 121¼ acres."

This seems to indicate that James DuVal died about 1802. A record of the inventory, sale and report of the Administrators of the Estate of James DuVal, whose wife was Elizabeth, is found in the Culpeper County records. The following children are named:

1. JAMES THOMPSON DUVAL, *m* Judith Jennings of Louisa County, Virginia.
2. BENJAMIN DUVAL, *m* Lucy Jennings of Culpeper County, Virginia.
3. LUCY DUVAL, *m* John Jennings of Louisa County, Virginia.
4. PATSY DUVAL, *m* William Jennings of Louisa County, Virginia.
5. NANCY DUVAL, *m* Daniel Jennings of Louisa County, Virginia.
6. DANIEL DUVAL.

James Thompson DuVal above was the father of Judge James William Thompson DuVal, an eminent jurist of the State of Kentucky. A Daniel who is supposed to have been the member of this family named above lived in Culpeper County, Virginia, and died in October, 1817, on his farm in that County known as "Greenfield" where he was buried. He married Mary Herrin at Brandy Station, Culpeper County, on December 26, 1798, and they had issue:

1. WILLIAM DUVAL, removed to Ray County, Missouri in 1852.
2. SALLY H. DUVAL, died in infancy.
3. ELIZA W. DUVAL, died in infancy.

4. JAMES DUVAL, *b* March 8, 1804, removed to Ray County, Missouri in 1848.
  5. ISAAC DUVAL, removed to Ray County, Missouri in 1844.
  6. EMILY R. DUVAL.
  7. JULIET ANN DUVAL, *m* Hiram Settle, removed to Ray County, Missouri.
  8. THOMAS A. DUVAL, removed to Missouri in 1838.
- I have not traced the later lines of these families.

#### WILLIAM DUVAL, OF SPOTTSYLVANIA COUNTY

WILLIAM DUVAL, of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, son of Daniel and Mary (Thompson) DuVal of Caroline County, *m* Agatha Darnaby, daughter of William and Diana Darnaby of Spottsylvania County. They had one son (and possibly other children):

WILLIAM DUVAL, JR., of Spottsylvania County, Virginia.

There are references to William DuVal in the Order Books of Caroline County, the first in 1761, another in 1766, one in 1779 when he acquired land from John Thillman, and another in 1780, but he does not appear as owning either land or personal property in Caroline when the first State tax records were compiled in 1782.

On the tax books of Spottsylvania County for the year 1782, William DuVal, Sr. is listed with seventeen slaves and William DuVal, Jr. with two. For the years 1782-1788 both names appear, but in 1789 and succeeding years there is only one William DuVal listed. In a letter from Spottsylvania County, dated November 6, 1792, and published in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 12, page 436, there is a reference to the recent death of Mr. DuVal. This was probably William DuVal, Sr.

WILLIAM DUVAL, JR., *d* June 13, 1827, of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, son of William DuVal, Sr., *m* Agnes S. ———.

*The children of this union were:*

1. CLAIBORNE DUVAL, *m* Mary (Polly) A. Faulconer.
2. ROBERT DUVAL, *m* Martha C. Pendleton.
3. CATHERINE DUVAL, *m* Henry Pendleton.
4. LUCY DUVAL, *m* James Wilson.

In 1825 William DuVal conveyed 252 acres of his lands to his son Robert DuVal, and on his death in 1827 a chancery suit was filed to

dispose of his home place containing 589 acres. The papers in this suit (Ended File 1830, Spottsylvania County Court) recite the death of William DuVal on June 13, 1827, and name the four children above, but states that Lucy married James Wilson and died October 25, 1827, leaving certain children (naming them) now living in Kentucky. His widow, Agness S. DuVal, received her dower in his lands, but died very shortly thereafter, her estate being appraised in October, 1829.

In the marriage records of Caroline County we find that William DuVal and Lucy DuVal were married July 12, 1798. As William DuVal, Jr. above, had a daughter, Lucy, it is possible that he married first: Lucy DuVal, and second: Agness ——— who survived him. If this is true, then the above four children may be the offspring of the first marriage.

CLAIBORNE DUVAL, of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, son of William DuVal, Jr., *m* Mary A. Faulconer of Orange County, Virginia. They had the following children:

1. DAUGHTER, who *m* Martin James.
2. F. I. DUVAL.
3. EDGAR M. DUVAL.
4. ALBERT V. DUVAL, *m* ———, moved to Goochland, Virginia. (In the Goochland County marriage records for 1852, I find the marriage of Albert V. DuVal and Emeline S. Houchins.)
5. THEODORE C. DUVAL.
6. FOSCARINI W. H. DUVAL, *m* Rebecca S. Wooldridge (?).
7. MELVILLE I. DUVAL.
8. JULIA D. E. M. DUVAL, *m* 1st: ——— Twyman; *m*. 2nd: Dr. Pelham Finney.

In the marriage records of Orange County we find, for the year 1812, the marriage of "Claybourne Duval and Polly Faulconer." She was probably Polly to her friends, but Mary on the Court records.

Claiborne DuVal's will, dated August 24, 1863, probated August 6, 1866, *Will Book X*, page 345, Spottsylvania County, mentions his wife Mary and his children as above. His wife Mary and his son Albert are named Executors. At the time of his death he owned about 1,800 acres, including tracts known as "Spring Hill," "Apple Grove," and "Southwards." The dwelling house at "Spring Hill" was de-



stroyed by fire in 1870. I have not traced the records of any of the descendants of this Claiborne DuVal, most of them having left the county.

ROBERT DUVAL, of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, *b* ———, *d* ———, 1830, son of William DuVal, Jr., *m* on October 28, 1817, Martha C. Pendleton, daughter of Robert Pendleton, of Spottsylvania County. They had four children as follows:

1. WILLIAM J. DUVAL, *m* Jane A. Spooner.
2. ROBERT ALEXANDER DUVAL, *m* Maria Theodora Cammack.
3. MARY ANN DUVAL, *m* ——— McDaniel of Texas.
4. MARTHA F. DUVAL, *m* ——— Leacock.

By deed dated April 22, 1824, William Duval and Agness S., his wife, conveyed to Robert Duval, "for natural love and affection," 252 acres in Spottsylvania County, and in March, 1830, Robert Duval acquired  $337\frac{3}{4}$  acres from the estate of his father William Duval who died in 1827. In November, 1830, Martha C. Duval qualified as administrator of the estate of Robert Duval, giving bond in penalty of \$3,000, her father Robert Pendleton being surety. Although we do not know the date of Martha DuVal's death, in November, 1847, there were recorded deeds dividing the 588 acres left by Robert Duval between Robert A. Duval and William J. Duval above. Mary A. and Martha F. Duval unite in these deeds. Mary Ann DuVal is said to have married a McDaniel of Texas, and Martha F. to have married a Leacock. Their lines have not been traced.

Martha C. Pendleton who married Robert DuVal was one of the nine children of Robert Pendleton, and a descendant of Philip Pendleton, the Emigrant who came to Virginia about 1674. (See Pendleton line elsewhere in this volume.)

WILLIAM J. DUVAL, of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, son of Robert and Martha (Pendleton) DuVal, *m* September 15, 1846, Janie A. M. Spooner. See deed from Robert A., Mary A., and Martha F. DuVal, dated November 17, 1847, *Deed Book MM.*, page 278, conveying to William J. DuVal  $245\frac{1}{2}$  acres of the land left by their father, Robert DuVal, deceased. In *Will Book U*, page 433, Spottsylvania County, there is recorded the account of Jane A. DuVal, Administratrix



of the Estate of William J. DuVal, deceased, dated February 19, 1850. They had the following children:

1. MINERVA DUVAL, died young.
2. WILLIAM MONTGOMERY DUVAL, *m* Emma Crawley, Blackstone, Virginia.

WILLIAM MONTGOMERY DUVAL, of Farmville, Virginia, son of William J. and Jane (Spooner) DuVal of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, *m* on May 28, 1872, Emma Crawley of Prince Edward County, Virginia. They had the following children:

1. ROBERT JAMES DUVAL, *d* unmarried.
2. ELLEN DOUGLAS DUVAL, *m* Dr. James Bishop, and (in 1930) lives in Lake City, Florida. They have one son: DuVal Bishop.
3. NINA HUNDLEY DUVAL, *m* Carlos Haynes, and (in 1930) lives in Washington, D. C.
4. ARTHUR MONTGOMERY DUVAL, *d* unmarried.
5. WILLIAM CLYDE DUVAL, of Farmville, Virginia, *m* Hattie Bugg of Farmville, Virginia. They have one child: William Clyde DuVal, Jr.
6. EDITH BRENT DUVAL, *m* David W. Reed, of Roanoke, Virginia. They have two children: Martha Montgomery Reed, and David W. Reed, Jr.
7. JANET DUVAL, *m* in 1917 Howard E. Blanton of Richmond, Virginia. They have one child: Emma DuVal Blanton.
8. EMMA ALTHA DUVAL, *m* in 1919 Albert C. Word, of Richmond, Virginia. They have two children: Sarah Elizabeth Word, and Janet DuVal Word.

ROBERT ALEXANDER DUVAL, *d* about 1871, of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, son of Robert DuVal and Martha (Pendleton) DuVal, *m* Maria Theodora Cammack, *b* June 10, 1814, *d* January 2, 1900, daughter of Robert Cammack and his wife Elizabeth Chew of "Cold Hill," Spottsylvania County, and had one child:

1. ROBERT CAMMACK DUVAL, *m* Judith Dabney Billingsley.

It is interesting to note that Elizabeth Chew who married Robert Cammack was a daughter of Captain John Chew and his wife, Ann Fox, and that Ann Fox was a daughter of Thomas Fox of Spottsylvania and his wife Philadelphia Claiborne, the latter being a daughter of Colonel William Claiborne IV, of "Romancoke," King William County, Virginia, and a sister of Lucy Claiborne who married Samuel DuVal of Richmond. This Elizabeth Chew was a granddaughter of John Chew, Sr. of Spottsylvania County who married Margaret Beverley, daughter of Captain Harry Beverley of "Newlands," the latter being a brother of Robert Beverley, the historian, who married Ursula, daughter of William Byrd I. Robert Cammack was an uncle of Addison Cammack, one of the early New York Stock Exchange brokers who made a fortune in Wall Street.

In November, 1847, Robert Alexander DuVal and William J. DuVal, his brother (their two sisters Mary A. and Martha F. DuVal uniting in the deed) partitioned the 588 acre tract of their father, Robert DuVal, William DuVal getting  $245\frac{1}{2}$  acres and Robert A. DuVal  $343\frac{1}{4}$  acres. In 1851 Robert A. DuVal sold his land to Philip Wright, and went to Missouri to live, but returned shortly thereafter, and in 1857 purchased the William DuVal tract of  $245\frac{1}{2}$  acres which was sold for the benefit of the children of William DuVal, the latter having died about 1849. This tract probably contained the dwelling house which had been the home of the family for several generations, and in the grave-yard nearby are buried Robert Alexander DuVal, William J. DuVal, and Minerva DuVal, a daughter of William J. DuVal who died when about ten years of age. Only a depression in the ground and some old trees mark the site of the dwelling, the property having passed into other hands about 1873.

ROBERT CAMMACK DUVAL, *b* June 3, 1855, living 1930, son of Robert A. and Maria (Cammack) DuVal, *m* March 6, 1884, Judith Dabney Billingsley, *b* April 28, 1859, living 1930, daughter of John Dabney Billingsley, and his wife, Sarah Elizabeth Gordon of Germanna, Orange County, Virginia. Lived in Culpeper County until 1889 when they removed to Spottsylvania County, but in 1898 they purchased a home near Locust Grove, Orange County, residing there

until January, 1930. At present they live near Fredericksburg, Virginia. Their children are:

1. BETTIE DABNEY DUVAL, died in infancy.
2. ROBERT CAMMACK DUVAL, JR., of Richmond, Virginia, *m* April 15, 1918, Mary Garland Todd, daughter of Robert Boyd Todd and his wife Ellen (Garlick) Todd of King and Queen County and Richmond, Virginia, a descendant of the "Toddsbury" Todds of Gloucester County, Virginia. They have one child: Ellen Boyd DuVal.
3. JOHN BILLINGSLEY DUVAL, of Richmond, Virginia.
4. MARIA CHRISTINE DUVAL, *m* Will Streit Dickinson of Orange County, Virginia, and in 1930, they are living near Fredericksburg, Virginia. Their children are: Margaret DuVal Dickinson, William Streit Dickinson, Jr., Robert DuVal Dickinson, and Mercer Clay Dickinson.
5. EDWARD ALEXANDER DUVAL.
6. HARRY GORDON DUVAL, of Richmond, Virginia, *m* August 25, 1920, Mary Thelma Turner, daughter of Henry Menefee Turner and his wife Lelia (Flippen) Turner, of Richmond, Virginia. They have one child: Nancy Turner DuVal.
7. CHARLES DABNEY DUVAL, of Orange, Virginia.
8. LUCY LIPSCOMB DUVAL.
9. ASCHAM JAMES DUVAL, of Richmond, Virginia, *m* November 15, 1930. Emily Louise Palmer, daughter of Walter Cary Palmer, and his wife Roberta Lee (Marston) Palmer of Saluda, Virginia.
10. DR. ADDISON MCGUIRE DUVAL, of Washington, D. C., *m* June 25, 1930, Mary Elizabeth Weymouth, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Campbell Weymouth of Newport News, Virginia.

Of the foregoing seven sons of Robert C. DuVal of Orange and Spottsylvania Counties, five saw service in the World War. Robert C. DuVal, Jr., was a First Lieutenant in the 318th Infantry, 80th Division, and was severely wounded in action in the Meuse-Argonne offensive of September-October, 1918. John B. DuVal, who, with his brother Robert C. DuVal, Jr., now make up the law firm of DuVal & DuVal,



Attorneys, of the Richmond, Virginia bar, was a First Lieutenant in the Coast Artillery Corps. Edward A. DuVal was a member of the 42nd (Rainbow) Division, saw active service in France, and was in the Army of Occupation in Germany after the Armistice. Harry G. DuVal, after several months of service at Camp Lee, Virginia, was released because of a physical disability, but later rendered valuable service with the army draft boards in Richmond. A. James DuVal was a member of the Students' Army Training Corps at the University of Richmond when the Armistice was signed, being too young for active service with troops.



## PENDLETON FAMILY AS ALLIED WITH DUVAL FAMILY OF VIRGINIA

The town of Pendleton, England, has about thirty thousand inhabitants, and the Pendleton Arms still swings before the door of one of the taverns, while the Pendleton manor house still stands and is occupied by a family of that name.

The Pendleton Coat-of-Arms is as follows:

ARMS: Gules, an inescutcheon argent between four escallops in saltire or.

CREST: On a chapeau gules, turned up ermine, a demi-dragon rampant or, holding in the claws an escallop argent.

MOTTO: *Maneo qualis manebam.*

GEORGE PENDLETON, of Norwich, England, *m* Elizabeth, Petingall, daughter of John Petingall of South Marsden in Norwich. Their son:

HENRY PENDLETON, *m* Susan Camden, daughter of Humphrey Camden of London. Their son:

HENRY PENDLETON, II., had two sons: Phillip Pendleton, and Nathaniel Pendleton, both of whom came to Virginia about 1674.

PHILLIP PENDLETON, *m* Isabella Hurt about 1680. Moved to King and Queen County from Rappahannock (Essex) County prior to 1704. Died November, 1721. Their children were:

1. HENRY PENDLETON.
2. ELIZABETH PENDLETON, *d* 1761, *m* Samuel Clayton of Essex County.
3. RACHEL PENDLETON, *m* John Vass.
4. CATHERINE PENDLETON, *b* 1699, *d* 1774, *m* 1716 John Taylor, brother of Mary Taylor.
5. ISABELLA PENDLETON, *m* Richard Thomas.
6. JOHN PENDLETON, *b* 1691 *d* 1775, *m* ——— Tinsley.
7. PHILIP PENDLETON, of St. Stephens Parish, King and Queen County, *m* Elizabeth Pollard.  
(John and Philip are said to have moved to Amherst County quite early.)

HENRY PENDLETON, (1683-1721), son of Philip Pendleton above, married 1701, Mary Taylor (1688-1770), daughter of James Taylor of King and Queen County. Their children were:

1. JAMES PENDLETON, 1702-1763, of Culpeper County, Va.
2. PHILIP PENDLETON, (*d* 1778) of King and Queen County.
3. NATHANIEL PENDLETON, (1715-1793) *m* Elizabeth Clayton Anderson.
4. JOHN PENDLETON, (1719-1799) of King and Queen County and Hanover County.
5. MARY PENDLETON, *m* James Gaines.
6. ISABELLA PENDLETON, *m* Henry Gaines.
7. HON. EDMOND PENDLETON, of Caroline County, *b* 1721, *d* 1803, *m* (1) 1741, Elizabeth Roy, (2) 1743, Sarah Pollard, daughter of Joseph Pollard. No issue.

PHILIP PENDLETON, (*d* 1778), son of Henry and Mary (Taylor) Pendleton, of King and Queen County, Virginia, *m* ———. Their children were:

1. HENRY PENDLETON, *m* Martha Curtis.  
And probably others.

HENRY PENDLETON, of Spottsylvania County, Virginia, (*b* 1724, *d* 1818) *m* prior to 1749, Martha Curtis, daughter of Rice Curtis, Jr. They had eight children, six sons and two daughters, among them being:

1. PHILIP PENDLETON, *m* ——— Thomas.
2. ROBERT PENDLETON, *m* Elizabeth Burruss.
3. JOHN PENDLETON, *b* 1754, *d* 1828, *m* Sallie Alsop.
4. BENJAMIN PENDLETON, *m* Rebecca Arnold.
5. HENRY PENDLETON, *m* Catherine DuVal, daughter of William DuVal and his wife, Agness.

Henry Pendleton first bought land in Spottsylvania County in 1744, but was living there as early as 1741.

"Henry Pendleton, Gentleman, was commissioned to be Lieutenant of a Company of Foot under Capt. Edmund Waller, the preceding took the oath December 6, 1743."

See will of Rice Curtis, dated August 8, 1763, probated April 21, 1774, in Spottsylvania County, Virginia, *Will Book E*, page 63. Mentions Martha Pendleton.

On personal property tax books of Spottsylvania County for 1783, Henry Pendleton is listed with twelve slaves and other property, John and Henry Pendleton with horses and cattle, and Henry Pendleton, Jr. with one slave and other property.

ROBERT PENDLETON, son of Henry and Martha (Curtis) Pendleton, *m* Elizabeth Burruss. Their children were:

1. MARTHA PENDLETON, *m* October 28, 1817, Robert DuVal of Spottsylvania County, Va.
2. EDMUND PENDLETON, *m* Ellen Taylor.
3. JACKSON PENDLETON, *m* Maria Duerson, daughter of John Duerson of Spottsylvania County.
4. ROBERT PENDLETON, *m* Martha Kelso.
5. BETSY PENDLETON, unmarried.
6. SUSAN PENDLETON, unmarried.
7. LOUISE PENDLETON, *m* Joseph Jerrell.
8. FRANCES PENDLETON, *m* ——— Edenton, went to Missouri.
9. MARY PENDLE, *m* ——— Sorrell, went to Missouri.

NATHANIEL PENDLETON, (1715-1795), son of Henry and Mary (Taylor) Pendleton, *m* Elizabeth Clayton Anderson, and had a son, Phillip, who married Agnes Patterson.

PHILLIP PENDLETON, *m* Agnes Patterson, and removed to Martinsburg, West Virginia, where they raised a large family. Among them were:

MARIA PENDLETON, who married John R. Cooke. They had a daughter,

SALLIE DANDRIDGE COOK, who *m* Robert Randolph DuVal. Their daughter is

MARIA PENDLETON DUVAL, Principal of St. Hilda's Hall, a school for young ladies in Charleston, West Virginia.

And others. (See Record Philip DuVal, Jr. and his son Robert Randolph DuVal).





## BENJAMIN DUVAL I

Son of Daniel DuVal, the Huguenot Emigrant, Virginia, 1701

*b*———(?), *d* 1770

Born in Gloucester County, Virginia. Went first to Caroline County, where he is shown often on the Court Order Books. Wills and Deeds, and very early Marriage Records of Caroline are destroyed.

The only clue to his marriage is found in the birth of his youngest son, recorded in the *Douglas Register*, p. 71, as follows:

"To Benjamin DuVal and Ann Kay, a son named Benjamin, born Jan. 24, 1765. Baptised April 28, 1765."

(See Record of Benjamin DuVal II.)

In *Order Book Caroline Co.*, page 137, Court held December 24, 1755, the following entry appears:

"Robert Kay, Benja. Duval, John Evans and Jos. Berry Deed of Gift to Mary Evans and Frances Berry, etc."

This item showed his first connection with the Kays, also his early residence in Caroline County. Later on the finding of the birth of Benjamin DuVal II, "to Benjamin DuVal and Ann Kay," with the record of his oldest son named *Robert*, made us conclude that Ann Kay was the daughter, in all probability, of Robert Kay of Caroline.

A letter, sent "copied" by the recipient, Mrs. Carter H. Harrison of University, Virginia, from Harvie Sheffield DuVal, River Junction, Florida, and certified to as being in the handwriting of his father, General John Pope DuVal, named as children of Benjamin DuVal, son of Daniel DuVal, sons Samuel and Robert, who died unmarried, a daughter Susanna who married John Ellis.—See also *Douglas Register*, p. 12:

"DuVal, Sussanna, and John Ellis, both in Henrico Co., *m* Nov. 25, 1770.

And later, on page 102, under records of births,

"John Ellis and Susanna DuVal, a daughter, named Anne, *b* Mar. 7, 1777."

These records proved this daughter, and her marriage with the little child "Anne," named for her grandmother, Anne Kay.

This letter of General John Pope DuVal went on to state that Benjamin DuVal had another daughter who married John Stockdell, another who married Mr. Smith; and another who married James Scott. Also a son Joseph, and after skipping, named also a son Dr. Benjamin DuVal, of Richmond, Virginia. This was the child mentioned in the foregoing note, 1765.

A search for the will of Benjamin DuVal, who died about 1770, proved unsuccessful, but a record of the settling of his estate was found in *Will Book I*, p. 286, this showing that Robert, his son, was his executor, and that Robert had died in 1773, leaving both estates to be settled together. Reading down the list of legacies appearing in the settlement, we find payments made for Joseph DuVal, also for Benjamin DuVal, also to John Ellis (Susanna must have died), to Augustine Smith for his wife, Mary, to Miss Sallie DuVal, Miss Rebecca DuVal, and to William DuVal of Gloucester, for Mary DuVal's legacy in part.

Later search showed that Sallie and Rebecca DuVal did not marry until after their father's death, and a search through Culpeper and Orange County Records, showed their marriages, as follows:

"Sallie DuVal and John Stockdell, Orange Co., 1786. Rebecca DuVal and James Scott, Orange Co., 1784."

This coincided with the letter and the legacies.

Then we got the marriage of Benjamin DuVal, Jr. or II, in 1785, to Elizabeth Warrock—from two of their great-granddaughters, and with it a full list of their children and their marriages—and again in the *Douglas Register*, p. 95.

"Joseph DuVal and Elizabeth Sheppard, a daughter, Ann or Nancy (who later married John Street").

And so, by putting two and two together we found the complete line of Benjamin DuVal I and Anne Kay, substantiated not only by letters from his nephews, General John Pope DuVal, and Governor DuVal, attempting to give their lineage for their sons, but supported by records in family Bibles and papers, and court records.

*The children of Benjamin DuVal and Anne Kay were:*

1. JOSEPH DUVAL, *m* Elizabeth Sheppard.
2. ROBERT DUVAL, unmarried, *d* 1773, executor for his father.

3. SUSANNA DUVAL, *m* John Ellis November 25, 1770, son of John Ellis of Henrico County, Virginia.
4. SAMUEL DUVAL, *d* unmarried.
5. MARY DUVAL, *m* Augustine Smith.
6. SALLIE DUVAL, *m* John Stockdell, 1786—Culpeper or Orange.
7. BENJAMIN DUVAL II, *m* Elizabeth Warrock, 1785.
8. REBECCA DUVAL, *m* James Scott, 1784, Culpeper or Orange.  
(See Records of Joseph DuVal and Dr. Benjamin DuVal.)

Descendants of the others have not been traced.

Benjamin DuVal I, and his brother Samuel DuVal I, were both Gentlemen Justices of Henrico County, 1765 and 1767.

Benjamin DuVal I, was also said to be the first apothecary in Richmond, followed by his son Benjamin DuVal II, and his grandson Alexander DuVal.

(See records of these men and also Mordecai's "Richmond In Bygone Days.")

He was a slave owner, held much land in Henrico County, and was Surveyor of the County in 1764. His bond as surveyor is found in *Deeds, Wills, etc., 1750-1767—Henrico County*, p. 833, and is as follows:

"Know all men by these presents, that we Benja. Duval, Isaac Younghusband, and Jno. Redford, are held and firmly Bound unto our Sovereign Lord the King, his heirs and successors, in the sum of Five hundred Pounds, current money, the payment whereof well and Truly to be made, we Bind ourselves our heirs, etc., jointly And Severally firmly by these presents. Sealed and Dated, this 6th day of February, 1764.

The Condition of the above obligation is such that whereas the above bound Benja. Duval is Constituted & Appointed Surveyor of this County During pleasure by Comm. bearing Date the 21st Day of Jany. Last Past. Now if the sd. Benja. Shall Truly & faithfully Execute & perform the said Office of Surveyor During his Continuance therein then this Obligation to be void else in force.

Benjamin Duval (SS)  
Isaac Younghusband (SS)  
Jno. Redford (SS)

At a Court held for Henrico County on Monday the 6th day of Feby., 1764, This Bond was acknowledged by the Parties & ordered to be recorded."

Teste.



In *Henrico County Deeds 1767-1774*, p. 91, we have the following entry:

"Henrico County.

"DuVal's entry  
Delivered to  
Robert DuVal  
exor of Benj.  
DuVal the 2nd  
Augt.—70.

Land entered for Benjamin Duval, county surveyor, joining the lands of James Cocke Turner and the lands of Thomas Watkins and the land of Daniel Price and to the Main Run of Chickahominy River and up the Main River as it meanders to James Cocke's line of markt trees that was surveyed Sept. the thirteenth, 1768.

Jos. Lewis, Oct. 3, 1768.

At a court held for Henrico County on Monday the 3rd day of Oct. 1768. This certificate from under the hand of Joseph Lewis, Gent., one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said County was this day returned and on motion of Benjamin DuVal, Gent. ordered to be recorded.  
Teste, etc."

(NOTE.—It appears from other records that Robert DuVal was the executor of Benjamin DuVal. This Robert DuVal died just prior to July 8, 1773. Benjamin DuVal apparently died between October, 1768 and August, 1770. Robert DuVal was a son of Benjamin).

(NOTE.—The descendants of only two of his children have we been able to trace—those of his 2nd child, Joseph DuVal, and his youngest, Benjamin DuVal II—Doctor Benjamin DuVal.)



## JOSEPH DUVAL

Son of Benjamin DuVal I and Ann Kay

*b*——, *d* 1800, *m* circa 1772

He was the son of Benjamin DuVal I and his wife Ann Kay of Caroline County.

"To Joseph DuVal and Elizabeth Sheppard, a daughter named Nancie, born September 24, 1773—baptised October 31, 1773." (See *Douglas Register*, p. 95).

Supposed to be the first child—*Douglas Register* p. 95—Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. NANCIE DUVAL, *b* September 24, 1773, *m* John Street—untraced.
2. BENJAMIN DUVAL, *b* January 6, 1778, *m* Martha Turpin September 28, 1811.
3. JOSEPH DUVAL, II, *b* February 19, 1779, *m* Mourning Holman, October 7, 1811.
4. ELIZABETH DUVAL, *b* April 18, 1781, *m* Henry Holman, October 24, 1798.
5. STEPHEN DUVAL, *b* December 3, 1782, *m* first: Lucy Johnson, October 5, 1808. Second: Susan Halsey, the widow of William Cottrell.
6. SUSANNAH DUVAL, *b* June 20, 1785, unmarried.
7. SALLY OR SARAH DUVAL, *b* February 20, 1788, *m* William Cottrell.
8. ROBERT KAY DUVAL, *b* May 24, 1791, *m* —— Holman, and went to Kentucky. Descendants untraced.
9. OBEDIAH DUVAL, *b* January 1, 1794—unmarried.

This full list from Mrs. Martin —— Paper loaned by Mrs. E. M. Crutchfield. Also from division of land of Joseph DuVal's Estate, Henrico County Court.

Joseph DuVal died intestate, October 7, 1800—and his Estate was settled by Elizabeth Sheppard DuVal, his widow, taking her one-third, and dividing the rest of the 1,000 acres between their children as follows:

- Lot 1—Obediah DuVal, 35-3/4 acres.
- Lot 2—Stephen DuVal, 40-1/8 acres.
- Lot 3—Robert K. DuVal, 41-1/2 acres.
- Lot 4—Nancy Street, 38-3/4 acres.
- Lot 5—Sally Cottrell's children, 29 acres.
- Lot 6—Eliza. Holman, 29-1/4 acres.
- Lot 7—Joseph DuVal, Jr., 52-4/5 acres.
- Lot 8—Benjamin DuVal, 35 acres.
- Lot 9—Susan DuVal, 31-1/5 acres—  
(There is a plat of this division.)

Personal Property Records for Henrico County show Joseph DuVal as owning nine slaves. Order Book No. 2—December 6th, 1784—Petition cont:

Petition of Joseph DuVal for permission to establish a mill on Stony Creek. Jury appointed to assess damages to owners of property. Petition granted.

1783 to 1791—

He was an extensive farmer, slave owner and business man, as well as the owner of this mill. He owned 1,000 acres of land when he died.

(NOTE.—It seems from Henrico County Records that Joseph DuVal and two of his sons, Obediah and Stephen, all had applied for permission to place mills on Deep Run or Stony Creek. These they owned as well as other industries and properties.)

In Revolutionary Records we note that Joseph DuVal did not fight in the Revolution (his sons were not old enough) but, Public Claims Department—Henrico County, Virginia State Library, Archives Department, shows, Joseph DuVal several times as "furnishing provisions" for the Army of the Revolution.

Several of his sons fought in the War of 1812.—See that list.

## BENJAMIN DUVAL III

Son of Joseph DuVal

BENJAMIN DUVAL III, second child of Joseph DuVal I and Elizabeth Sheppard DuVal, *b* January 6, 1778, *m* Martha Turpin.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MILES DUVAL, *m* Mourning Holman, December 15, 1829.
2. MARTHA DUVAL.
3. JOHN DUVAL.
4. SETH DUVAL.
5. LUCY DUVAL.
6. JOSEPH DUVAL III.
7. ELISHA DUVAL.
8. MARY E. DUVAL.

MILES DUVAL, son of Benjamin DuVal and Martha Turpin, his wife, married Mourning Holman, December 15, 1829.

He was owner and operator of one of the first saw mills in this section of the State (Henrico County), splendid business man, and churchman, of the County and built and donated Ridge Church, to the Baptist Congregation, near Richmond, Virginia, and near his home "Laurel Hill" which after his death was sold, and the last few years became "Hill Crest Inn." However it is now a private home again, and in excellent repair, and almost continuous use.

*Children of this union were:*

1. BENJAMIN JOSEPH DUVAL.
2. ALENIA MERIWETHER DUVAL.
3. SOPHIA HOLMAN DUVAL.
4. OPHELIA VIRGINIA DUVAL, *m* her cousin Benjamin Hughes DuVal, *b* 1848.

ELISHA DUVAL, son of Benjamin DuVal III, son of Joseph I, married 1841, Goochland County, Elizabeth Sanders.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JOHN TURPIN DUVAL.

2. HENRY CLARKE DUVAL.
3. BENJAMIN HUGHES DUVAL, who *m* 1st: Ophelia Virginia DuVal, above.
4. ALPHEUS DUVAL.
5. WILLIAM SETH DUVAL, married and moved to Pennsylvania.
6. "TINY" DUVAL, died in infancy, June 20, 1850.
7. FRANCES ANN DUVAL, *m* Henry Johnson.
8. MARTHA MILDRED DUVAL, *m* Robert Scott, Henrico County.
9. BETTY CORA DUVAL, *m* John Fussell.
10. JOSEPH OVERTON DUVAL, *m* 1st: Alice Virginia Garthright, March 22, 1883.  
Married 2nd: Effie Estelle Swartz.
11. CHARLES OTIS DUVAL.
12. AIDA VERNON DUVAL, *m* C. M. Wright.

SETH DUVAL, son of Benjamin DuVal III, *m* Nancy Sanders, 1828.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM DUVAL, unmarried.
2. SALLIE DUVAL, unmarried.
3. SUSAN DUVAL, *m* her cousin, John Turpin DuVal.
4. ELIZA DUVAL, *m* Taylor Paul Jones.

*Children of this union were:*

W. S. Jones, of Richmond, Virginia, *m* Annie Berlard Cottrell.

Lynwood Seth Jones, *m* Mittie L. Jenkins.

(Mrs. W. S. Jones above was the daughter of Mr. Charles Cottrell, (the brother-in-law of the widow Cottrell, who married Stephen DuVal, of Cedar Grove), and Annie Edwards).

*Children of this union were:*

1. ANNIE ELIZABETH JONES.
2. EMILY LEE JONES.

LYNWOOD SETH JONES, *m* twice.

1st: *m* Mittie L. Jenkins. One son, Edward L. Jones.

2nd: *m* Ida Heartlove. One daughter, Virginia Lee Jones.

They have one of the DuVal Bibles.



JOSEPH DUVAL III, son of Benjamin DuVal III, son of Joseph DuVal I, married Martha Allen Holman, daughter of Joseph and Betsy Holman.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARRION HAZELTINE DUVAL, *b* 1841, *d* 1903.
2. MARTHA ELIZABETH (BETTY) DUVAL, *b* 1846, *d* 1924.
3. HESTER JOSEPH DUVAL, *b* 1848, *d* 1911, *m* Edward M. Lockhart.
4. OLIVIA BURK DUVAL, *b* 1843, *d* 1881, *m* J. V. Bowles.  
Daughter, Mattie Hazeltine Bowles, *m* W. T. Taylor, of Richmond, Virginia.

JOHN TURPIN DUVAL, son of Elisha DuVal, *m* his cousin, Susan DuVal, daughter of his father's brother, Seth DuVal.

*Children of this union were:*

1. NANNIE ELIZABETH, unmarried.
2. MATTIE TURPIN DUVAL, unmarried.
3. MARY ELLEN DUVAL, unmarried.
4. WALTER LEE DUVAL, adopted son, *m* Thelma Edna Tyler.  
Children of this union were: Donald Lee DuVal, Audrey Thelma DuVal, Anne Turpin DuVal, Walter Urban DuVal.

BENJAMIN HUGHES DUVAL, son of Elisha DuVal, *m* 1st: his cousin, Ophelia Hughes DuVal. There were no children.

He married 2nd: another cousin, Annie Turpin DuVal. He died March, 1920.

*Child of this union was:*

BENJAMIN HUGHES DUVAL II.

WILLIAM SETH DUVAL, married Mary Ann Scott, and moved to Pennsylvania.

*Children of this union were:*

1. LILIAN THOMAS DUVAL, *m* Charles Pollock.
2. WILLIAM DUVAL, *m* Florence Pemberth.
3. ROBERT DUVAL, *m* Annie Lill.
4. MARY DUVAL, *m* Herman Bengston.

JOSEPH OVERTON DUVAL, son of Elisha DuVal, *m* 1st: Alice Virginia Garthright, March 22, 1883.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JOSEPH WARREN DUVAL, *m* Mary Jane Lowery.
2. MARY INEZ DUVAL, *m* William T. Stanley.
3. JOHN TURPIN DUVAL II, *m* Sallie Nance.
4. LUCY OTIS DUVAL, *m* Irving Grubbs.

Three other children died in infancy.

He married 2nd: Effie Estelle Swartz, February 17, 1903.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ROBERT SAMUEL DUVAL.
2. WILLARD OMEGA DUVAL, *m* November 11, 1927, Helen Louise Vest.
3. CLAUDE OVERTON DUVAL.
4. THOMAS EDWARD DUVAL, *m* Josephine O'Donohue. One daughter, Mary Anne DuVal.
5. AUBREY BLANTON DUVAL.
6. WILLIAM DUVAL, died in infancy.

CHARLES OTIS DUVAL, son of Elisha DuVal, *m* Mollie Stuart Johnson.

*Children of this union were:*

1. BENJAMIN FRELLER DUVAL, *m* (?)
2. ELISHA DUVAL II, died in infancy.
3. GRACE VERNON DUVAL, *m* B. T. Stanley.
4. MOLLIE STUART DUVAL, *m* S. M. Cottrell.

BENJAMIN FRELLER DUVAL, *m* (?)

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARION DUVAL.
2. JANE DUVAL.
3. ALENE DUVAL.
4. THELMA DUVAL.

WILLIAM DUVAL, son of William Seth DuVal, *m* Florence Penberth.

*Children of this union were:*

1. FLORENCE DUVAL.
2. MILDRED DUVAL.
3. ROBERT DUVAL.

ROBERT DUVAL, son of William Seth DuVal, *m* Annie Lill.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM DUVAL.
2. VERA DUVAL.

JOSEPH WARREN DUVAL, son of Joseph Overton DuVal, *m* Mary Jane Lowery.

No children.

JOHN TURPIN DUVAL II, *m* Sallie Nance.

No children.

WILLARD OMEGA DUVAL, son of Joseph Overton DuVal, *m* Helen Louise Vest.

No children.

THOMAS EDWARD DUVAL, son of Joseph Overton DuVal, *m* Josephine O'Donohue.

One daughter, Mary Anne DuVal.

(NOTE.—This data obtained by Lieutenant Miles DuVal, from Mrs. C. M. Wright, and from a sampler in her possession, 1900 Boston Street, South Richmond, Va.)

BENJAMIN JOSEPH DUVAL, son of Miles DuVal I, *b* 1831, *d* 1901.

He was a prominent and prosperous farmer, business man and lumber operator. A very influential man in church and county affairs, in Chesterfield County. He founded the lumber firms of DuVal & Robertson, and later, B. J. DuVal & Co. He was married twice:

First married, Henrietta Hariett Jones.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ALICE GERTRUDE DUVAL, *b* 1855, *d* 1928. Though unmarried she was an outstanding figure in the family, and her influence was felt in a wider circle than perhaps it would

have been had she been married and had children of her own. Early in life she had a great disappointment which might have embittered many women, but sorrow and disappointment, sweetened her nature, and made her give to all who came in contact with her the love she might have lavished on one. Her beauty of character and charm continued to the day of her death, for the reason that she preserved the heart of youth, into a beautiful age.

2. BENJAMIN SPURGEON DUVAL, *b* 1856, *d* 1900.
3. MILES PERCY DUVAL, *b* 1861. He is the father of Lieutenant Miles DuVal.
4. JESSE LEE DUVAL, *b* 1862, *d* 1924.

2nd marriage of B. J. DuVal, was to Martha Susan Beasley.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARY EVELYN DUVAL, *b* 1844, *d* 1891.
2. FLORENCE AIDA DUVAL, *b* 1878.
3. ALDEN LESLIE DUVAL, *b* 1822, *d* 1903.
4. FRANK WILLIAMS DUVAL, *b* 1874.
5. MARTHA HENRIETTA DUVAL, *b* 1876, *m* Mr. Samuel Hopkins. Son, Dr. DuVal Hopkins, resides now in Brandon, Manitoba, Canada.
6. JOHN STUART HOPKINS DUVAL, also living in Canada.
7. JAMES HERBERT DUVAL, *b* April 29, 1879.
8. LUCY HOLMAN DUVAL, *b* 1885, *m* Henry Clay Britton, of Centralia, Virginia.

BENJAMIN SPURGEON DUVAL, son of Benjamin Joseph DuVal, *m* Mary Elizabeth Lewis. Prominent lumber dealer, and mill owner.

*Children of this union were:*

1. EVELYN ESTELLE DUVAL, *b* 1889, *d* 1926.
2. ETHEL GERTRUDE DUVAL, *b* 1892.
3. ALLENIA HENRIETTA DUVAL, *m* her cousin, Chalkley DuVal, son of Miles Percy DuVal, her father's brother.



MILES PERCY DUVAL, son of Benjamin Joseph DuVal and first wife, Harriet Jones. He married 1st: Lucy Tillman Cogbill. She lived a very short time, and died leaving no children.

Married 2nd: Minnie Lee Chalkley.

— *Children of this union were:*

1. MILES DUVAL, Lieutenant, U. S. N., *b* April 19, 1896.  
Graduated U. S. Naval Academy Class 1919.  
Served U.S.S. Nevada, U.S.S. Wright, U.S.S. Isherwood,  
U.S.S. Saratoga.  
Graduated Naval War College 1926.  
Graduated Post Graduate School 1931, unmarried.
2. CHALKLEY DUVAL, educated U. S. Naval Academy, resigned 1923.  
Married his cousin, Allenia Henrietta DuVal, daughter of Benjamin Spurgeon DuVal, his father's brother.  
Two little daughters: Margaret Lee DuVal and Jean Evelyn DuVal.
3. VERNA DUVAL, unmarried. Has quite a lovely contralto voice. Has sung in concert, sings in church choir, and given many programs over radio WRVA, Richmond, Virginia several times, and on November 21, 1930 over Mt. Vernon Hill Station, WSJV, Washington, D. C.

JESSE LEE DUVAL, son of Benjamin Joseph DuVal, *m* Mollie Endora Cogbill.

MARCUS BENJAMIN DUVAL, *m* Grace Virginia Brady.

EMMA ALLENE DUVAL, *m* W. Y. Johnson.

JAMES HERBERT DUVAL, *m* Josephine French of Petersburg, Va.

*Children of this union were:*

1. HESTER HINTON DUVAL.
2. MARION DUVAL.
3. JOSEPHINE ALICE DUVAL.

(NOTE.—This above information gotten by Lieutenant Miles DuVal, from Miss Mary DuVal's family Bible, at Centralia, Virginia).

JOSEPH DUVAL II, son of Joseph DuVal I, and Elizabeth Sheppard,  
*m* Mourning Holman, April 7, 1801.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MELINDA HOLMAN DUVAL, *b* 1802.
2. ELIZABETH ANN DUVAL, *b* 1805.
3. NATHANIEL HOLMAN DUVAL, *b* 1806 (called N. Holman DuVal) but Will, probated in Chesterfield County Court, is in name of Nathaniel DuVal, using just the H., as a middle initial.

NATHANIEL HOLMAN DUVAL, *b* 1806, *m* 1st: Miss Martin of Chesterfield County.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM H. DUVAL, *m* (wife's name unknown). He was a lawyer of Memphis, Tenn., made quite a name, then went to where his relatives lived in Little Rock, Ark. There is a bluff there, called DuVal's Bluff.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ANNIE DUVAL.
2. LELIA DUVAL.
3. HERBERT DUVAL, and several others.

Herbert DuVal still resides in Little Rock, Ark.

2. LUCY DUVAL, who was an invalid, and died unmarried.  
 N. Holman DuVal married 2nd: Sarah Bibb Chiles (about 1820), daughter of Robert Chiles of Caroline County. Private in the Revolutionary War, 1779. See *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. XX, p. 105.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ALPHONZO PEMBROKE DUVAL, *m* Sallie Winfree, *b* 1843, *d* 1893.
2. VIRGINIA DUVAL, died at age of 20, unmarried.
3. ALICE WADE DUVAL, *m* Benjamin Goode, left one daughter.
4. FANNIE TEMPLE DUVAL, *m* R. C. Goode, no children.
5. JAMES SHEPPARD DUVAL, *m* Mary Smithers.
6. LUTHER ELLIOTT DUVAL, *m* Leila Gates, no children.

7. N. HOLMAN DUVAL II, *m* Miss Sykes, no children.
8. NANNIE DUVAL, *m* R. C. Goode, no children. (She was the sister of his first wife.)
9. EVELYN DUVAL, *m* T. H. Goode, no children.
10. HARRY RYLAND DUVAL, *m* Lelia McFarland, no children. They settled in Tennessee. He died 1929.

(NOTE.—Four of these women married four Goodes. R. E. Goode married two sisters. Evelyn married a brother, and Alice married an uncle.)

Children of James Sheppard DuVal and Mary Smithers.

1. ELSIE DUVAL, lives in Memphis, Tennessee.
2. MARION DUVAL.
3. NORMA DUVAL, a splendid young business woman, who has educated her younger sister Ruth.
4. AUBREY DUVAL.
5. VIRGINIA DUVAL.
6. RUTH DUVAL.

None of these have married to my knowledge.

(NOTE.—This information given by Miss Marion DuVal, 1212 South Porter Street, South Richmond, Va.)

PAUL PEMBROKE DUVAL, son of Alphonzo Pembroke DuVal and Sallie Winfree. Lives at Moseley, Chesterfield County, Virginia. He married Edna Wilkinson, (Marion DuVal, is his sister).  
(See Will attached, of Nathaniel DuVal, *m* Sarah Bibb Chiles.)

ROBERT K. DUVAL, M. D., son of Joseph DuVal II, *m* Elizabeth Turpin, 1812, in Goochland County. He left several children in Goochland, some of his daughters became teachers.

ELIZABETH DUVAL, daughter of Joseph DuVal I, and Elizabeth Sheppard, *m* Henry Holman, *b* 1757.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ANNA HOLMAN, *b* April 16, 1800.
2. ELIZABETH HOLMAN, *b* March 8, 1802.
3. JOSEPH DUVAL HOLMAN, *b* March 19, 1804.
4. SUSSANNA D. HOLMAN, *b* May 11, 1806.



## WILL OF NATHANIEL H. DUVAL

11th day of Nov.: A. D., 1858

(Nathaniel DuVal of Chesterfield County—*Will Book 25, Page 320*)

Considering the uncertainty of life and the duty of being prepared for death, so I make and ordain my last will and testament, as follows:

- Item 1st—I leave to my beloved wife, Sarah B. DuVal during her natural life, after the payment of my debts, One Third of my whole Estate, real and personal, and she is to have the privilege of selecting from among the slaves those of them which shall be included in her shares, and I declare this provision to be in lieu of her dower or thirds in my Estate.
- Item 2nd—I give to my daughter Lucy M. DuVal One Ninth of my whole Estate, and it is my wish and desire that the said one ninth given my said daughter Lucy M. DuVal, shall be taken and assigned to her out of that portion of the Estate remaining after the partian loan of my wife Sarah B. for life, shall have been assigned her. It being my desire that the ninth given my daughter shall not be composed of any part of my Estate loaned my said wife Sarah B. DuVal.
- Item 3rd—I give to my son William J. DuVal 100.00 dollars.
- Item 4th—It is my will and desire that all the rest and residue of my Estate of every description and kind whatsoever, shall be equally divided between my children begotten by my last wife, the said Sarah B. DuVal, living at the time of my death or that may be born thereafter.
- Item 5th—It is my will and desire that at the death of my said wife Sarah B. the property loaned her for life, shall be equally divided among all my children begotten by the said Sarah B. living at the time of my death and that may be born thereafter, and the descendants of such of them as may be dead; such descendants of such of them as may be dead taking the share their parents would have been entitled to if living.
- Item 6th—I appoint my friend Elliott Chiles and Robert Kay DuVal Executors of this my will. In testimony thereof I have to this my will set my hand and seal this 11th Day of November A. D. 1858.

N. H. DuVal.

Signed, published and declared by the Testator Nathaniel H. DuVal as and for his last will and testament in the presence of us, who in his presence and at his request and in the presence of each other, have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses.

P. Poindexter

W. W. T. Cogbill.

I, Nathaniel DuVal, by way of Codicil to my last will and testament heretofore made, so will and desire to bequeath as follows:

To my beloved wife Sarah B. DuVal I give in fee simple and absolute property the following articles of Personal Estate, Viz: My Carriage, Piano, Silverware and the furniture that is in my bed chamber, the same to be held by her and be disposed of by her as she may think proper. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 6th day of May, 1871.

his

N. H. X Duval (seal).

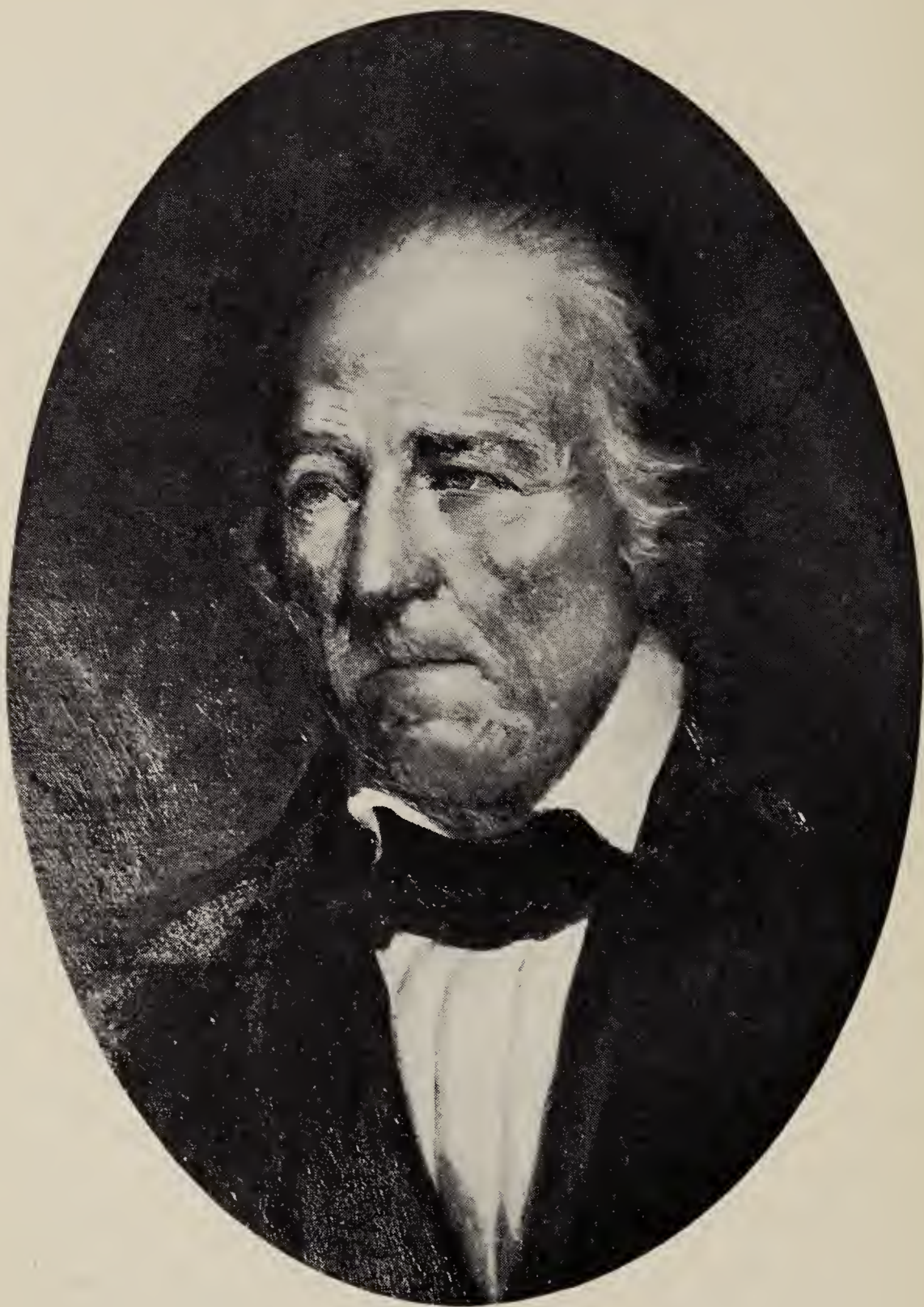
mark

Signed, sealed and acknowledged by the Testator in our presence who requested us to witness the same in his presence and in the presence of each other.

William Anders,  
A. B. Lithgow.







STEPHEN DUVAL of Cedar Grove

## STEPHEN DUVAL

"CEDAR GROVE," CHESTERFIELD COUNTY

*b* 1782, *d* 1850

Son of Joseph DuVal and Elizabeth Sheppard. He was not a college man, only public school education, but had an unusual mind for business, engineering and a quick intuition regarding ways and means of accomplishing things. He was also an expert on lumber. We were told by the lady, Mrs. Kennedy, who owns his first home, on Deep Run Creek, that it was a tradition regarding Mr. Stephen DuVal, that he knew a fine lumber tree so well that his horse would go without guidance and stand by that type of tree, just from habit.

Another anecdote regarding him was this told by his stepson, Luthur Cottrell, to a great-grandson of Stephen DuVal, Dr. William Pilcher of Petersburg, that Mr. DuVal loved chestnuts and peanuts so well, that he always kept one or the other in his pocket, and that they could trace his direction of riding over the place by the trail of hulls he dropped.

In those days, I have been told, men had the right to vote in any county in which they owned lands, and that Stephen DuVal owned lands everywhere. He was a very rich man. So much land did he own, and in such a wide area, that election morning, it mattered not how early he got a start, he could not get around to all the polls, before the day was done.

His estate, "Cedar Grove" was very near Boshers' Dam, on James River and when that Dam was being built it seemed almost an impossible feat to accomplish, until Mr. DuVal put in his bid, to build it. He had plenty of slaves, well-trained men, and with his own ingenious mind, went a little distance up the river, and built a "coffer dam" in the form of a log cabin, just wide enough to fit in the center where the dam had not been completed. This he towed down stream and with row boats fitted it into the space between the two ends of the dam, and using the boats, hauled field stones and filled this pen until it sank, thus filling the space, and stopping the rapid flow of the water, enough for them to go ahead and build the center of the



dam, which had before seemed impossible of accomplishment. This is why Mr. DuVal is said to have built Bosher's Dam. It seems that in doing this the water from the river backed up into a creek which Mr. DuVal had used to run a nail manufactory (the first in Virginia), on his place. Of course it was a great advantage having this extra water power, but no fault of his, only a natural consequence.

However the parties who owned the dam, sued him for using the power of the river water for his mill, and, Mr. DuVal won the suit, thus securing exemption from any more trouble on that subject.

He owned also the first planing mill in Virginia, and a match factory, together with interests in the Quarries and neighboring mines.

When he died he owned much property in Richmond, his estate being only ten or twelve miles distant, and had a great deal invested in good slaves, and State and City bonds. His home, where he died and was buried, Cedar Grove, is now owned by Mr. Thomas Ellett of Richmond, and run as a breeding farm for blooded horses.

It is said that Stephen DuVal owned the first iron foundry in the State, but we have not been able to substantiate this.

He was born December 3, 1782, fought in the War of 1812, and married October, 1808, Lucy Johnson, of Henrico County.

By this marriage there were five sons and four daughters:

1. EDWIN JOSEPH DUVAL, who *m* 1st: Emily Moody.  
*m* 2nd: Rhoda Halsey, the widow Birch of Lynchburg, Va.  
See record Edwin DuVal.
2. SAMUEL SHEPPARD DUVAL, *m* 1st: Elizabeth Mills Deitrick.  
*m* 2nd: Emeline P. Walton. See record of Samuel Sheppard DuVal.
3. DR. BENJAMIN JOHNSON DUVAL, *m* 1st: Elizabeth Mosby Sheppard.  
*m* 2nd: a lady in Florida, record not traced. See record Dr. Benjamin Johnson DuVal.
4. STEPHEN OBEDIAH DUVAL, *m* Anne Elizabeth (Betty) Anderson. See Record Stephen Obediah DuVal.
5. WILLIAM MICHAEL DUVAL, *m* Mattie Graves. See short record of William Michael DuVal.







LUCY JOHNSON DUVAL  
(Wife of Stephen DuVal)

*Daughters:*

1. SARAH ANN DUVAL, *m* Mr. Augustus Hancock, descendant of John Hancock, one of the founders of Richmond, Virginia. See her record.
2. LUCY JANE DUVAL, *m* Reuben Ballard Tyler. Of the same family, said to be first cousin, of Governor J. Hoge Tyler, of Virginia. See their record.
3. SUSAN FRANCES DUVAL, *m* Joseph Cottrell, the son of Stephen DuVal's second wife, by her former marriage.
4. MARY ELLEN DUVAL, *m* Dr. William Johnston, a prominent physician of that day. They lived on the Southwest corner of Belvidere and Grace Streets, then a very fashionable section of Richmond. They had means, and traveled about so much, changing their home so often, that the family has lost all trace of them or their heirs.

SARAH ANN DUVAL, daughter of Stephen DuVal of Cedar Grove, married Augustas Hancock, a descendant of John Hancock, one of the founders of Richmond.

*Children of this union were:*

1. LUCY HANCOCK, died unmarried.
2. LAURA HANCOCK, married Ogden Clarke, no children.
3. IMOGEN HANCOCK, died unmarried.
4. ANNIE HANCOCK, died unmarried.
5. FANNIE HANCOCK, died unmarried.
6. AUGUSTUS HANCOCK, died unmarried.
7. FLORENCE HANCOCK, *m* 1st: John Ammons.  
*m* 2nd: Richard Clarke, left no children.

Two other children died very young.

10. FLOYD HANCOCK, still living in Richmond, Virginia, went to Georgia and there married Myrtle A. Price.  
One daughter, Fannie, *m* Samuel Curtis of Mecklenburg County. Two sons of this union: Floyd Curtis and Samuel Curtis, Jr.

Of this large family only these are left, all dying in early life.

MARY E. DUVAL, daughter of Stephen DuVal, *m* Dr. William Johnson. They lived at the Southeast corner of Belvidere and Grace Streets for many years. They went to Florida later on, but after the Civil War and the days of readjusting, everything being so hard, they went to Brazil, bought a coffee plantation, and as slaves were still held there, and they could get labor, they made out very well there. Later they sold it and went to live with a son, (name not known) in Little Rock, Arkansas, where they lived and died at very advanced ages.

Forty years ago the son was a lawyer there, but I am unable now to trace what became of him, or if he had any family.

SUSAN FRANCES DUVAL, daughter of Stephen DuVal *m* Joseph Cottrell, the son of her stepmother by a former husband.

Four daughters of this union, three of which have died, leaving Emma Jane Cottrell, unmarried, and living in 1931 with the family of Mr. Ben Cottrell in Richmond, Virginia.

LUCY JANE DUVAL, daughter of Stephen DuVal *m* Reuben Ballard Tyler, said to be a cousin of Governor J. Hoge Tyler. He was also related to the Ballard family of Richmond, Virginia, who owned the Ballard and Exchange Hotel, and the large Ballard flour mills at Richmond. Their home was at the corner of Spring and Belvidere Streets, this building now being the Spring Street Home for delinquent girls, and a lovely old place prior to the Civil War. Belvidere Street was, at that time, one of the prominent streets in Richmond, and named for the home of William Byrd II.

Eight children were born to the union of Lucy Jane DuVal and Reuben Ballard Tyler:

Two of these died in infancy.

Third, when just a small child.

4. WILLIAM STEPHEN TYLER, the oldest, moved to Paris, Texas immediately after the close of the war and was married to a lady of that vicinity, name unknown.

*Children of this union were:*

1. CHARLES TYLER.

2. LARRY TYLER, who was married in Paris, Texas.



Charles Tyler had only one child:

WANDA TYLER.

Larry Tyler was a splendid musician, having studied abroad, but up to twenty years ago he had never married.

Fifth child, EMMA TYLER, the oldest daughter, m William Weisiger. He was a handsome and very brilliant man. He conducted a wholesale clothing store in Richmond, Virginia many years ago. She died in 1873 leaving one son: William Weisiger, Jr., who died in 1893.

ELIZABETH TYLER m a Mr. Stratton, and lived in what is now South Richmond. She had two children who died very young, and she died in 1892.

REUBEN BALLARD TYLER, JR., youngest son of R. B. Tyler, Sr. and Lucy Jane DuVal, was born in 1851 in Richmond, Virginia. After the death of his father and mother he lived for some years with his uncles Samuel and Edwin DuVal, near the present settlement of Manakin, in Goochland County, Virginia, and of whom he was always very fond, to the day of his death.

In 1870 he went to Kentucky, where his half-uncle Seth Alexander DuVal was then living on a farm near Masonville, in Daviess County, Kentucky. Here he obtained work on a farm at only \$12.00 a month. On December 5th, 1872 he married Mary M. Yager. Her paternal grandfather was one of the earliest settlers in Oldham County, Kentucky. Her maternal grandfather was John Speer who migrated from Virginia to Morgantown, Burke County, North Carolina, and moved from there to Floyd's-burg, Oldham County, Kentucky, in 1812.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM LEE TYLER.
2. BALLARD UREE TYLER.
3. LOUIS HERBERT TYLER.
4. OLLIE YAGER TYLER. All of whom are still living. 1930.

Reuben Ballard Tyler, Jr., died in Masonville, Kentucky August 22, 1900.

Mary Yager Tyler died in Owensboro, Kentucky, September 12, 1926.

William Lee Tyler, their oldest son, was born in Masonville, Kentucky, June 10, 1875. He was educated in the public schools of Daviess County, and entering the Louisville University at Louisville, Kentucky School of Medicine, graduated from this University in 1904.

He has practiced medicine continuously since his graduation in Daviess County and Owensboro, Kentucky.

In 1906 Dr. William Lee Tyler married Laura McCain, the youngest daughter of H. H. McCain who was one of the most influential citizens of Daviess County, Kentucky. Laura Tyler's maternal ancestry were Scotch-Irish, and came from Virginia to Kentucky. Her paternal grandmother was a McDowell, one of the earliest settlers of Kentucky, direct from the McDowell's of Revolutionary fame.

*Child of this union was:*

WILLIAM LEE TYLER, JR., *b* January 19, 1912.

Having been born on Lee's birthday, he was named William Lee, Jr. Having graduated in high school as president of his class in 1928, he is now in the University of Kentucky, at Lexington, in his third year of a four year course of a pre-medical course. He expects to graduate in medicine and follow the profession of his father.

BALLARD UREE TYLER, second son of R. B. and Mary Yager Tyler, was born July 3, 1879 at Masonville, Kentucky, and married Nora Burton. She was the oldest child of George Burton, one of the oldest families and most highly respected citizens of Kentucky. They live at the present time on a farm near Masonville, Kentucky, which is part of a tract of land which has been in her family for over 100 years.

Their only child, Burton Lee Tyler was born May 19, 1910. He, like the rest, took the education offered him and was a high school graduate in 1928, also president of his class. He is in the business of farming, on the home place and seems contented with it.

LOUIS HERBERT TYLER, third son of Mary Yager and Reuben Ballard Tyler, was born December 5, 1880. He left Kentucky in 1905 and has lived in Arizona and various places since that time. He was married to Bessie Billings, in Globe, Arizona, December, 1917.

*Children of this union were:*

1. HERBERT BALLARD TYLER.

2. KENNETH YAGER TYLER.

They live in Globe, Arizona in 1931.

OLLIE YAGER TYLER, the youngest child of R. B. and Mary Yager Tyler was born April 7, 1883. He lived in various places in the Western States, and is now located at Oakland, California, where he has been in the employ of a large oil company for a number of years. He has never married.

KATIE TYLER, the youngest daughter of Reuben Ballard and Lucy Jane DuVal Tyler, was born in Richmond, Virginia in 1854. After the death of her parents she lived for some time with her uncles Samuel and Edwin DuVal in Goochland County, Virginia. In 1873 she went to Kentucky, and lived with her brother Ballard Tyler II, at Masonville, Kentucky. She was a beautiful and most accomplished young lady and was married in 1875 to William Dawson, a son of one of Kentucky's old and established families. She and her husband lived on their estate near Masonville until she died March 6, 1878, leaving no children.

NOTE.—Dr. William Lee Tyler of Owensboro, Kentucky owns and operates several hundred acres of very fertile farm lands. He is president of the Daviess County Board of Health, a member of the executive board of the Daviess County Red Cross; President of the Welfare League which organization looks after the County's charity, and has served for years as instructor in the Nurses' Training School, conducted at the Owensboro Hospital.

LUCY JOHNSON, the first wife of Stephen DuVal died at Cedar Grove, Chesterfield County, where she is buried, December 19, 1842.

She was one of several daughters, considered very lovely women, in character and personal beauty. One of them married Major Snead of Henrico County. Their home was in the lower Tuckahoe tract, between the River Road and James River. These were the parents of Major Robert Snead of Richmond, Virginia; Col. Tom Snead of New York City, and Mrs. Billy Watson of Charlottesville, Virginia.

Another sister married Col. Walter Leake of "Erin Shades," Hanover County, Virginia. Many of their descendants live in Richmond, Virginia.

The silhouette of Lucy Johnson DuVal is shown in this book, and the following is her obituary notice, from the papers at the



time of her death. She is buried in the family burying ground at "Cedar Grove," Chesterfield County, Virginia.

### LUCY JOHNSON DUVAL

Buried at "Cedar Grove," Chesterfield County, Virginia  
Obituary Notice  
of

Lucy Johnson, the wife of  
Stephen DuVal of Cedar Grove, Chesterfield County, Virginia.

Died on December 19, 1824, at the residence of Mr. Stephen DuVal, "Cedar Grove" in Chesterfield County, Virginia, Mrs. Lucy Johnson DuVal, in the 53rd year of her age.

She was a conscientious, consistent and exemplary servant of Christ. The malady of which she died was one peculiarly painful and trying. For more than eighteen months she underwent sufferings most excruciating and insupportable, but she was sustained and cheered by the prospect of a glorious immortality. Her piety was refined in the crucible of affliction. Her departure was with joy and not with grief.

A husband who has lived with her from youth, nine children, and a numerous train of relatives and friends, are called to mourn her decease. At her interment, the family servants, gathered around the coffined dead, by their tears and irrepressible sobs—as for the death of a mother—bore affecting testimony to her humanity and kindness. A volume of praise could not be so eloquent nor so instructive. It was the highest evidence of the excellence of her domestic character.

Let surviving relatives and friends emulate her pious example, and the separation, though painful, will be brief and the reunion will be as lasting as it will be joyous.

(NOTE.—Lucy Johnson DuVal was the first wife of Stephen DuVal of "Cedar Grove," who is known by this title, just as his uncle, Samuel DuVal, was known as "Samuel DuVal, of Mt. Comfort").

STEPHEN DUVAL, *m* 2nd: Susan Halsey, sister of the second wife of his son Edwin Joseph DuVal. She was the widow Cottrell, and by this marriage there was one son:

SETH ALEXANDER DUVAL, making the sixth son, mentioned in the will of Stephen DuVal, which follows. See record of Seth Alexander DuVal—Oklahoma.

### WILL OF STEPHEN DUVAL

*Will Book IV*, p. 26—Chesterfield County Court House—1849

I Stephen DuVal of the County of Chesterfield, State of Virginia, do hereby make and ordain this my last will and testament, in manner of form following, to-wit:

Item 1—I desire that my just debts be first paid out of whatever money I may have at the time of my death, and if none there, from the first collected on the proceeds of the sale of my personal property.



- Item 2—I desire and direct that the family graveyard be completed with good hard brick, five feet high and a substantial Iron gate, and that the same be reserved as a family burying ground, with free access and egress for all time to come.
- Item 3—Having entered into a covenant with my wife Susan DuVal by which she is to receive from my Estate Six Hundred Dollars a year from the day of my death to the day of her death, and a fee simple right to one negro man named Richard Robinson, and the furniture now used by us in our bed chamber. In consideration of which annuity and donation, she has covenanted to release and forever give up all other rights, title and interest in and to my Estate, and desiring that the terms and provisions of that covenant shall be fully and faithfully performed I hereby desire and direct that as soon after my decease as practicable, Ten Thousand Dollars in 6% Stock of the State of Virginia of the City of Richmond, be purchased and applied as in said Covenant for the benefit of my wife, and that Six Hundred Dollars or in that proportion per annum be paid out of the proceeds of my Estate, to my said wife until the same Stock be purchased, provided that the said Stock be not purchased during my lifetime.
- Item 4—Desiring additional benefits for my wife Susan DuVal, I hereby desire and direct that my servant woman Harriet and all the children she may have at the time, be appraised and allotted to my son Seth Alexander, to be accounted for by him in the division of the Estate and delivered to my wife Susan, to have the use and benefit of the said servant until my said son Seth Alexander arrives to the age of Twenty One years.
- Item 5—Having given Seven Thousand Dollars in money and property to each of my children—Benjamin J. (Johnson), Mary E., Edwin J., Samuel S. (Shepherd), Lucy J. and Sarah A. and desiring to make all equal, I hereby give to my son Stephen O. (Obediah) the plantation on which I now live; to be valued at \$1,100.00 dollars and to my son William M. (Micheal) my house on "H" or Broad Street, above 1st in the City of Richmond, to be valued at \$3,500.00 and \$3,000.00 dollars worth of stocks or bonds, with \$500.00 dollars previously given him, making \$7,000.00 dollars. And, to my daughter Susan F. my three houses and lots adjoining on "H" or Broad Street, between 2nd and 3rd Streets City of Richmond, to be valued at \$8,000.00 dollars; and, to my son Seth A. my two houses and lots on and near the Basin in the City of Richmond to be valued at \$4,500.00 dollars and 29 shares of Marine Insurance Stock and 7 shares of Virginia Bank Stock, altogether valued at \$7,000.00.
- Item 6—I desire that my servants, Spencer, Phil, and Jim be appraised at half their value and have the privilege of choosing their owners amongst my children and I affectionately request such of my children as they may choose to serve, to treat them with kindness and humanity, and pay them \$20.00 dollars a year each, as long as they live, in consideration of their faithful service to me.
- Item 7—I desire that all the remainder of my servants be equally divided amongst all my children, taking into consideration in the division the women and children allotted to my son Seth A.
- Item 8—I hereby direct my Executors to sell all others, my personal and perishable property of every kind and description, not having been bequeathed and except bond and money, and also sell all my landed property not herein bequesthed, and to divide the proceeds thereof together with my money and bonds and stocks in such manner amongst

all my children who may be living at the time of my death or their lawful issue if any have died, as to make equal in the final division of my Estate, charging each one with what they have received from me in my lifetime and what is being bequeathed to them.

Item 9—If any of my children herein named shall die before they arrive at age of twenty-one years, and shall without leaving lawful issue, I hereby direct that all their rights, title and interest in and to my Estate, and all property herein bequested to them, shall revert to be divided equally amongst their survivors.

Item 10—I hereby desire and direct all the property herein bequeathed to my daughters Mary E. Johnson, Lucy J. Tyler, and Sarah A. Hancock, be held in trust by my sons Benjamin J. and Stephen O. for the benefit of my said daughters, free of the debts and demands of their husbands, but with power to sell the same whenever they may choose; and all property herein bequeathed to my daughter Susan F. and my son Seth A. to be held in trust by my friend James Crane, for their benefit.

Lastly—I hereby constitute and appoint my friend J. C. Crane of Richmond, Va. Executor of this my last will and testament and request that the court will not require him to give security. In estimony thereof, I, Stephen DuVal have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed my seal, this 10th day of August in the year 1849.

Signed—Stephen DuVal (seal)

Record of Witnesses

Signed sealed and declared by Stephen DuVal, to be the last will and testament before me this 10th day of August, 1849.

George Steel  
William Beal  
J. R. Crane.

Codicil. April 23rd—1850

*Will Book, Chesterfield County —No. 19*

I, Stephen DuVal, County of Chesterfield, do hereby make this Codicil to my last will and testament which bore date 10th day of August, 1849 and is hereto annexed.

Item 1—I desire that my wife Susan shall occupy the Western half of the brick building now occupied by us and have the use of fifteen acres of arable land to be laid off in the front of the house on the West side of the road, leading off from the house and south side of the road leading towards Isaac Winstons, and also the use of one half the garden and the privilege of getting firewood as long as she chooses to live on the premises, provided she remain my widow, but in the event of her marrying after my death, then these privileges are to be discontinued and in no event shall she have the right to rent, or sell, or in any manner transfer these privileges to any other purposes.

And, I hereby revoke so much of the 5th Item of my will as is necessary to give effect to this item.

Item 2—I hereby constitute and appoint my sons Benjamin J. and Stephen O. DuVal Executors of my last will and testament bearing date of August 10th, 1849 to act in connection with James C. Crane and that they my said sons shall receive the sum of 50.00 dollars each for

their services and that all they would be entitled to receive in commissions and fees as my Executors over and above the said sum of 50.00 dollars each, be equally divided amongst my ten children; and I request that the court will not require them to give security as my Executors.

Witness my hand and seal this 23d day of April, 1850.

Stephen DuVal (seal)

Signed, sealed and declared by Stephen DuVal to be a Codicil to the last will and testament, this 23d day of April, 1850.

George Steel  
D. R. Crane  
Dudley Beal.





# VIRGINIA DUVALS WHO SERVED IN REVOLUTIONARY ARMY

(Partial List)

INDEX LIST—"*Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia*"—p. 148

- 1775-6—DuVal, ———, Captain Henrico District Acct. Comm. Safety,  
1775-6—25, 43.
- 1783—DuVal, Daniel, Lt.-Col. Henrico Dist., Oct., 1783, 14, 23.  
DuVal, Daniel, Captain—Battle Won.  
DuVal, Daniel, En. 5th Va. Regt.—Heitman 162.
- 1783—DuVal, Daniel, Henrico Dist., Oct., 1783, 14.  
Misc. Pet. 1791 (May 24th, 1783—War, 4, 34.)  
DuVal, Henry, War, 5, 57.
- 1779—DuVal, John P., Aud. Accts., 1779—222.
- 1777-8—DuVal, Samuel, Maj. m, Aud. Accts. XV, 496.  
Lieut. C. J., 1777-8, 50.
- 1775-6—DuVal, ———, Capt. Henrico Batl.  
Accts. Comm. Safety, 1775-6, 39.
- 1775-6—DuVal, Daniel (Capt.), Henrico Batl.  
Accts. Comm. Safety, 1775-6, 43.
- 1779-80—DuVal, John Pierre, Aud. Accts., 1779-80, 140.  
DuVal, Micheal—War, 4, 162.
- 1780—DuVal, Samuel, (Asst. Deputy, q. m. genl.)  
Aud. Accts., 1780, 180.  
DuVal, Thomas, C. S. 71.
- 1835—DuVal, William, Lieut.-Capt. (Buckingham Co.)  
S. of W., 1835, Pen—2, 120.  
DuVal, Benj., Loudon Co., Rev. Army IV, 1—Reg. 63.  
DuVal, Benj., Win—26.  
DuVal, Fransway, Win—26.

(NOTE.—As Benjamin DuVal married Ann Kay, Henrico, 1760-65 I have looked up "Kay" record Viz.)

Kay, James, War, 4, 242.

Kay, John, Lieut.—n—R. C., War, 4, 46.

(Also Sheppard and Shepherd (spelt both ways of same name.)

1835—Sheppard—Shepherd, Samuel, H. p; S. of W., 1835, Pen—3—  
Tenn. 114.

Sheppard, Samuel (1 V. R.) W. D. 11, 1—5 and 9 V. R.,  
W. D. 320, 4.

(Index Reg. Revolutionary Soldiers Va. State Archives, Va. State Library.)

(NOTE.—This is only the reference index, I have not written their records  
out yet.)

## DUVALS OF VIRGINIA IN THE WAR OF 1812

Benjamin DuVal, 3 mos. 3 days. Ref. Book P. R., p. 45.

Daniel DuVal, Captain, Spottsylvania Co., Dec., 1814, M. R., p. 296.  
13th Regiment Va. Militia, Commanded by Major Tankersley.  
Service of the State, 5th to 9th day.

James DuVal, 10 days, M. R., p. 788.  
Captain Anthony's Company, 19th Regiment.

James DuVal, 1 month, 10 days.

James G. Stockdell, 1 month, 10 days. Ref. P. R., p. 262.  
In same company of Capt. William H. Richardson, 1st command  
of Lieut.-Col. Thomas M. Randolph, from August 26 to October  
5, 1814.

Philip DuVal, Sgt., 5 days. M. R., p. 607.  
Captain William Murphy's Company, 19th Regiment.

Philip DuVal, March 18 to 27, and from June 28 to July 3, M. R.,  
p. 591.  
Captain Anderson Miller's Company, 19th Regiment, Commanded  
by Lieutenant-Col. John Ambler.

Robert DuVal, Sgt., 1 month and 17 days. P. R., p. 383, Spottsylvania,  
Captain Thomas R. Magee's Company.

Joseph DuVal (substituted by John Guine), 2 mos. 17 days.

R. DuVal (substituted by John W. Turner), 1 mo. 23 days.

Robert K. DuVal, Private, 25 days, P. R., p. 483. Capt. Hezekiah  
Henley's Co. Va. Mil., Norfolk, Va., 7th February to March 3rd.

Stephen DuVal, Private, 19th to 29th March, 1814. M. O., p. 177.  
Captain Samuel Brown's Company. (He was the great-grand-  
father of the DuVals of the present generation).

John Ellis, same company.

Benjamin DuVal, 10th to 20th March, 1813, M. R., p. 421. Private, Capt. William Henley's Co. 33rd Va. Regiment, under command of Col. John Mayo.

George DuVal, 6 days, M. R., p. 453, 1814. Capt. Alexander Howison's Co., 30th Regiment, Va. Mil. Commander Col. Enoch Rowe. Private.

John P. DuVal, same company as above—private.

William DuVal, same company as above—private.

Joseph DuVal, Corp'l. (John Guine, his substitute), P. R., p. 335. 2 mos. 21 days. 1815. Company Inf. Com. by Capt. William Holman, 7th Reg. Va. Mil.

John DuVal, 7 days, 1814, M. R., p. 416. James Hayes Co. 36 Reg. Va. Mil.

R. DuVal (substitute John Turner), private, 2 mos. 23 days, 1815.

Obediah DuVal, private, 10 days, M. R., p. 181. Richmond, City. Captain Wilson Bryan, Co. 19 Reg. Va. Mil.

William H. DuVal. Carp'l, 14 days, M. R., p. 416. 1814. Capt. John Hayne's Co. 36 Reg. Va. Mil.

William H. DuVal, ditto—7 days.



## EDWIN JOSEPH DUVAL

"OAK GROVE," GOOCHLAND COUNTY, VA.

*b* 1817, *d* 1869

EDWIN JOSEPH DUVAL, eldest son of Stephen DuVal and Lucy Johnson, his wife, born at the old home near Deep Run Creek in Henrico County, May 17, 1817. He died at "Oak Grove," his home, at which his daughter, Miss Frances (Sallie) DuVal still lives. It is just North of the Old Dover Meeting House, now Dover Baptist Church, in the small settlement of "Manakin" in Goochland County.

A great many mistakes are made, when tourists pass the sign MANAKIN at the cross roads, and the present generation also mistake it for the historic Manakintowne, of the French Huguenots in 1701. However it is not even in the same county, nor even on the same side of the river, though unless something is done to make this fact more public, in just a few years it will go down to history as the original Manakintowne. The site of that is across the river, in what is now Powhatan County, and nothing remains of that town, except the rebuilt old church on the old site, which was the original King William Parish, named for King William III, who gave that settlement to the "poore ffrenche" Huguenot Refugees.

Edwin DuVal was a very prosperous planter and business man, owning and operating, before the Civil War, a number of historically known plantations, among them his home place, where all his children were born, Oak Grove. It was a large and handsome home for its day and always a haven of refuge for any of his kin, who seemed to need it—it was filled with wounded and convalescent soldiers and refugees from Richmond (which was the case also with the home of his brother, Samuel Sheppard DuVal, who lived at "Powells Tavern" three or four miles nearer Richmond).

He was a prominent man in the County, and in the Church. He is said to have given Dover Church, but this is not substantiated, though his daughter says he *did* give the cemetery at Dover Church.

His children had liberal education (and this is one thing for which the entire family has been conspicuous). In their very young days they

had splendid governesses, and Samuel DuVal's children would study under the same teachers, driving the three or four miles to school each day, in the old family coach. One of the members of the family tells of some of those bitterly cold days while driving to school, the poor little children, though wrapped up as warmly as possible, would nearly freeze, and "Pat" the house boy, one of the Negro slaves, whose duty it was to take them to school, would teach them the following rhyme to sing to keep them from thinking how cold it was and (because it *was* bad), was doubly interesting:

"It's clear as a bell,  
And, cold as hell, and  
De wind blows like—d—nation."

Over and over they would sing it and shriek with laughter and thought they were warm anyway. But, they were warmed in another way, and I fear Pat also, when they began to sing it at home, and were made to tell where they got it. Poor Pat.

As they grew up they were sent to college, or to very high grade boarding schools, until they were finished, and well educated young ladies.

After the loss of his first wife, Edwin DuVal bought and built "Oak Grove" where he took his second wife, who was Rhoda Halsey, the widow Birch of Lynchburg, said to have been the most beautiful woman of that city.

She already had three children by her Birch marriage when she married Edwin DuVal.

JIM BIRCH, who was killed in the Confederate Army, in the Civil War.

GEORGE BIRCH, who became Mayor of Lynchburg, and

NETTA BIRCH, who has died since her mother.

EDWIN DUVAL and Rhoda Birch were married. Date unknown.

*Children of this union were:*

1. LUCY DUVAL, *b* 1845, *m* Dr. John Mason Pilcher, a Baptist minister of prominence. See Record of John Mason Pilcher.
2. SUSAN A. DUVAL, *b* 1847, *m* William Clarke, of Goochland County. She died at her home in Winston-Salem, 1893. She had three daughters and one son, who was a Catholic priest, and died very young.

3. ELIZA J. DUVAL, *b* 1849, *m* 1st: Alphonzo P. Deitrick, half brother of her uncle Samuel's wife. He was the son of Capt. William A. Deitrick, of Coal Hill, Henrico County, Virginia.

Five children of this union.

She *m* 2nd: C. Eugene Woodson, whose first wife had been her cousin, Emma DuVal, daughter of William Michael. Three children of this union.

4. RUTH E. DUVAL, *b* 1851, *m* Thomas Clark, a brother of the William Clark who married her sister Susan.

Five children of this union.

5. JULIA DUVAL, *b* 1852, *m* Alex. Anglea, married late in life and had no children.

6. SARAH FRANCES (SALLIE) DUVAL, unmarried. A very beautiful and cultured woman in her youth, and preserving the greater part of it still. Of great charm, and vivacity. She was a beautiful horsewoman, and we can remember her when we were children, on "Firefly" either coming to church, where she always played the organ, or visiting at her "Uncle Sam's." So pretty, so stylish, so full of life and charm. Today, living alone at the old home, still the entertaining, and charming woman, with kindness for everyone and a personality not easily forgotten.

7. EDMONIA DUVAL, *b* 1863, *d* in infancy.

(For children of Lucy DuVal and John Mason Pilcher, see Pilcher Family, this book, page 117).

ELIZA J. DUVAL and Alphonzo P. Deitrick.

*Children of this union were:*

1. THOMAS P. DEITRICK, business man and banker, in Richmond, *m* Lila Via. They have one daughter, Rhoda Deitrick, *m* Albert Hill, Richmond, Va.
2. PERCY DEITRICK, *m* Orra Powell, in Texas. Two children: Powell Deitrick, and a daughter, who died in infancy.
3. WILLIE DEITRICK, died very young.
4. JENNIE DEITRICK, died very young.



5. BERTHA DEITRICK, *m* William McCaw Hughes, descendant of the old Hughes family in Gloucester County. He was son of John T. Hughes, and his wife Julia Stoakes. Her family still lives on the original grant from the King, in Matthews County.

Bertha Deitrick and McCaw Hughes were married November 26, 1896.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM MCCAW HUGHES, JR., unmarried.
2. DUVAL STOAKES HUGHES, *m* Mozelle Martin of Orange County.
3. ALPHONZO THOMAS HUGHES, died very young.
4. BERTHA DEITRICK HUGHES.

By second marriage, to C. E. Woodson:

*Children of this union were:*

1. An infant, died.
2. CHARLES S. WOODSON, *m* Willie Phillips.
3. Son who died young.
4. Daughter, VERA LOUISE WOODSON, *m* Lindsey Burgess.

They live in Scottsville.

SUSAN DUVAL, *m* William H. Clarke.

*Children of this union were:*

1. Boy died in infancy.
2. THOMAS CLARKE, JR.
3. MARY CLARKE, died at 15.
4. ADA CLARKE, *m* Dr. McCanless, Danbury, N. C.

ADA CLARKE and Dr. McCanless.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ADA CLARKE MCCANLESS.
2. WILLIAM CLARKE MCCANLESS.
3. MARY DUVAL MCCANLESS.

All live at Danbury, N. C.



RUTH E. DUVAL, *m* Thomas Clarke of Goochland County, Va.

*Children of this union were:*

1. An infant, died.
2. ANNIE CLARKE, died when a child.
3. DUVAL CLARKE, died when a child.
4. BESSIE CLARKE, who *m* Mr. L. R. Bradshaw, of Burkeville, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JOSEPH DUVAL BRADSHAW, *m* Gladys Polloak, August 9, 1930.
2. ROY BRADSHAW, unmarried.
3. ALBERT C. BRADSHAW, died in the World War.

DR. FRANK CLARKE, *m* 1st: a Miss DuVal (?).

Married 2nd: Elsie Harris.

One son: FRANK DUVAL CLARKE.

Dr. Clarke's address: Box 117, Roanoke, Va.



## THE PILCHER FAMILY

(Allied with DuVal)

Mary Lucy DuVal, daughter of Edwin Joseph DuVal, married December 21, 1865 to Mr. John Mason Pilcher, the son of John Alsop Pilcher, and his wife Elizabeth Ann Parsons. He was born in Richmond, Virginia, July 16, 1841, and was the grandson of Frederick Pilcher and Margaret Alsop, his wife, of Fredericksburg, Virginia.

His youthful education was obtained in the English and Classical school of L. S. Squire, Richmond, Virginia. After this preparatory study, he entered Richmond College; this institution awarding him the degree of Master of Arts, April, 1861. For one year after his graduation he taught school in King William County, Virginia and then entered the military service of the Confederate States, serving in Company D, Second Regiment, Local Defense Troops, from May, 1863 to April, 1865.

From 1865 to 1870 he dealt in coal and wood in Richmond, Virginia, and in February, 1870 he was ordained into the Baptist Ministry. On December 21, 1865 he married, as above, at the home of his bride, "Oak Grove," near the (now) town of Manakin, in Goochland County, just beyond the old Dover Meeting House, about fifteen miles above Richmond, Virginia. Her mother was Rhoda Thomas Halsey, the widow Birch, of Lynchburg, before she married Edwin Joseph DuVal.

The first ministerial charge of John Mason Pilcher, was the church which is now Grove Avenue Organization. In November, 1871 he became pastor of the church at Covington, Virginia, and also of many churches in the mountains around that lovely little town on the Jackson River in Alleghany County, Virginia. Dr. Pilcher organized several Sunday schools and churches in that section of the State. He resigned his pastorates ten or eleven years later, to become the superintendent of the Sunday School and Bible Board of the Baptist General Association of Virginia; he and his wife and children then made their home in Petersburg, Virginia. After twenty-eight years of service to the Baptists as Secretary of Colportage and as a pioneer in the field of Sunday School work, Dr. Pilcher became once more a pastor.

During his secretaryship he served his denomination in various ways, viz: Trustee of Richmond College, of which for many years he was the oldest living graduate. He held this position up to the time of his death on October 18, 1924. He was also President of the Baptist Historical Society of Virginia, and collected much valuable data and placed his collection in the archives of the denomination at the University of Richmond.

The dream of his young life was to be a professor of Modern Languages.

When the War Between the States broke out, his plans to study in Europe were frustrated. His interest in the education of youth of our land never abated to the end of his days and he took the keenest interest in the cultural affairs of our community and State and in the progress of the Baptist educational interest, he was always foremost.

He was President of the Baptist General Association of Virginia, for three consecutive terms.

Children of Mary Lucy DuVal, daughter of Edwin Joseph DuVal, and John Mason Pilcher.

1. EDWIN MASON PILCHER. Member of Richmond Bar, *b* October 11, 1861, *m* Alice McCabe, of Wheeling, West Virginia.
2. JOHN ALSOP PILCHER, *b* January 24, 1858 in Richmond, Virginia, *m* November 7, 1901: Rebecca Jane Judkins, in Petersburg, Virginia. She died March, 1905.

Children:

Robert Mason Pilcher, *b* April 12, 1903, *m* Mary Woodward.  
John Alsop Pilcher II, *b* December 21, 1904.

3. JOHN ALSOP PILCHER I, *m* 2nd: Viola Judkins, at Petersburg, Virginia, February 16, 1909.

One Child:

William Stanton Pilcher, *b* September 12, 1910.

4. MARGARET PILCHER, *b* October 10, 1869, *m* Joseph D. Bradshaw, Burkeville, Virginia, December 11, 1895.

Children:

John Pilcher Bradshaw, *b* October 4, 1896, *m* June 22, 1929:  
Myra Hutchins, Norfolk, Virginia.

William D. Bradshaw, *b* October 8, 1899, *m* Emily Mears  
December 8, 1929.



5. DR. WILLIAM PILCHER, *b* January 18, 1872, *m* Anabel Green, June 26, 1902. No children.

Two adopted daughters:

Helen Pollard, *m* Wiatt Williams, June 26, 1930. Penna.  
Elsie Enos, still a school girl, 1930.

6. JULIA PILCHER, *b* March 13, 1874, *m* George Gibson Worsham, November 27, 1907. (See separate paper of George Gibson Worsham, page 120).

Children:

Belle Worsham, *b* September 25, 1908.

John Gibson Worsham, *b* October 1, 1911.

Sarah DuVal Worsham, *b* July 7, 1913.

7. CHARLES MANLEY PILCHER, *b* November 9, 1875, *d* July 21, 1876.

8. FREDERICK PILCHER, *b* March 11, 1877, *m* Susan Virginia Harris, October 19, 1905.

Children:

Frederick Pilcher II, *b* August 5, 1906.

Lucy DuVal Pilcher, *b* January 3, 1909.

Malcolm Harris Pilcher, *b* May 20, 1910.

John Mason Pilcher II, *b* January 23, 1913.

9. STAUNTON PILCHER, *b* September 16, 1879, *m* Hannah Warfield, September 11, 1912.

One child:

Mary Virginia Pilcher, *b* January 19, 1916.

10. LEWIS DUVAL PILCHER, *b* December 12, 1880, *m* Lelia Boyer Ragland.

Children:

Lewis DuVal Pilcher, *b* May 7th, 1909, *d* May 22nd, 1909.

Louise Colston Pilcher, *b* May 25, 1910, *m* Everett Butler  
October 16, 1929.

Edith Pilcher, *b* February 6, 1913.

Edwin Mason Pilcher II, *b* December 1, 1914.

Leila Ragland Pilcher, *b* September 16, 1916.

11. MARY LUCY PILCHER, *b* July 6, 1883, *m* George Clinton Pyne, October 27, 1908.

Children:

Mary Lucy Pyne, *b* July 10, 1912.

George Clinton Pyne II, *b* November 28, 1914.

James Minnitree Pyne, *b* April 28, 1917.

12. EDITH PILCHER, *b* December 5, 1885, *d* August 8, 1902.

13. ETHEL PILCHER, *b* December 5, 1885, *d* August 8, 1902—twins.

Mr. George Gibson Worsham, who *m* Julia Pilcher above, was a son of Henry Worsham and Mary Bell Pilcher Worsham, and grandson of Richard Worsham and Roxanna Clark (Goddin) Worsham.

Mr. Worsham's father, John Henry Worsham was a Confederate soldier, having served throughout the war until he was wounded at Winchester, Virginia, April, 1864. He is the author of "One of Jackson's Foot Cavalry."

George Gibson Worsham was born November 26, 1874, in Scottsville, Virginia. He was educated in the public schools of Scottsville and Richmond, Virginia. He took to printing early in life. He then went with Mr. Joseph Bryan who shortly afterwards acquired the *Richmond Times*. Mr. Worsham then went to New York and learned the operation of the linotype machine, and in 1896 set up the first of these machines in this section of the country.

He met the late Otmar Mergenthaler, inventor of the linotype, in Baltimore, on his return from New York.

When the *Evening Leader* was re-established in 1896, Mr. Worsham took charge of the mechanical department of that newspaper. In 1899 he left the *Evening Leader* and with Harvey L. Wilson, late editor of the *Norfolk Ledger Dispatch*, established the *Richmond News* now the *News-Leader*, and when this paper was sold to the John L. Williams' interests, Mr. Worsham formed an association with Charles A. Zincke and organized "The Richmond Press."

This printing establishment is one of the largest of its kind in Virginia.

Mr. Worsham comes of a long line of English ancestry. The earliest records show that William Worsham settled on James River previous to 1640. He was a merchant and also owned much land.

His son was a merchant, a justice, a high sheriff, vestryman in Curl's Church, the mother church of old St. Johns, Richmond, Va.

# SAMUEL SHEPPARD DUVAL

GOOCHLAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA

*b* June 26, 1816, *d* June 22, 1889

Was the second son of Stephen DuVal, of "Cedar Grove," Chesterfield County, and Lucy Johnson DuVal, his wife, and grandson of Joseph DuVal and his wife, Elizabeth Sheppard DuVal.

He married first: Elizabeth Mills Deitrick, April 10, 1846, the daughter of Captain William A. Deitrick, of "Coal Hill," Henrico County, and his wife Elizabeth Mills (Hughes) Deitrick. This name, we understand, was formerly de Deitrick, (Alsace-Lorraine) and that it was in their ancestor's home, at Strasburg, that the Marseillaise was first sung by Rouget de Lile, who had composed it. It was called at that time "La Chant de Guerre de L'Arme du Rhin," and afterwards became the song of the Revolution in France.

A picture, copied from the noted painting of this incident, is in the possession of a member of this family.

During the World War, the following was copied in a Richmond Virginia paper, from Strasburg, April 6th, (the year is torn off.)

THE HISTORY OF THE MARSEILLAISE, the great martial air which breathes the very spirit of French patriotism, is to be commemorated at Strasburg by the erection of a National Monument, at an estimate of 1,000,000 francs.

It is peculiarly appropriate that the chairman of the committee in charge of this popular project should be Baron De Deitrick, a descendant of De Deitrick, the mayor of Strasburg, in whose home in 1792, Rouget de Lile, then a Captain of Engineers, sang for the first time, Le Chant de L'Armes du Rhin, which he had just composed, and which afterwards became the song of the Revolution, and later the National Anthem of France.

The plan has the endorsement of President Poincare, Premier Clemenceau, the presidents of the Senate and Chamber of Deputies, and many other eminent personages. The committee proposes to erect a building which shall, in a worthy manner, commemorate the chief episodes in the history of the stirring song, which for more than a century has been so closely allied with the patriotic and military history of France."

To Samuel Sheppard DuVal and Elizabeth Mills (Deitrick) DuVal were born the following children:

SAMUEL, died in infancy, and, of several other children, only three who lived to be grown:



1. LUCY GAY DUVAL, *b* at "Powell's Tavern" February 10, 1851, *d* 1925, *m* June 26, 1869, Benjamin Harrison Berry, *b* October 26, 1846, *d* January 9, 1921.
2. ANNIE MAY DUVAL, *b* at "Powell's Tavern," April 21, 1851, *m* Dr. Richard F. Gaskins November 12, 1879.
3. SAMUEL CLAUDE DUVAL, *b* ———, *m* Mittie Morrison Clarke February 20, 1878. (See their separate record.)

LUCY GAY DUVAL and Benjamin Harrison Berry, *m* June 26, 1869.

BENJAMIN HARRISON BERRY, son of Benjamin Harrison Berry, Sr., and Mary Garland Anderson, *b* October 26, 1849, at Warrenton, Fauquier County, Virginia, *d* January 9, 1921, entered the Confederate States Army at the age of 18, in Col. Steptoe's Brigade. After two years, he was transferred by Governor "Extra Billy" Smith to the clerkship of the Courts of Charlottesville and Albemarle County, on account of his health and because the men from these offices had been drafted into the army. After the war closed he returned to the University of Virginia and completed his studies in law, and, at the age of 21, passed the Richmond Bar Examination and began practicing law with his father, Benjamin H. Berry, Sr., under the firm name of B. H. Berry & Son. He was then appointed Clerk of the Chancery Court of Richmond, which place he held for eighteen years, and, on the death of Col. Thomas J. Evans, was then appointed by Judge Fitzhugh to the vacant office of Commissioner of Accounts, then "in Chancery" of City of Richmond, which position he held until his death January 9, 1921.

Mr. Berry's library was pronounced by an examiner one of the five finest private libraries in Virginia and, on his death, his widow, Gay DuVal Berry, and his two daughters, Mrs. Bessie Berry Grabowskii and Mrs. Mary Berry Bryant, presented the two thousand bound volumes, with a memorial book plate, to the Public Library of this City of Richmond in memory of him.

*Of this union above were born:*

BESSIE DUVAL BERRY, *m* Charles Ernest Grabowskii, 1897.

There were no children.

Mrs. Bessie Berry Grabowskii is a writer and an expert on the



history of needlework. She was for some time on the Editorial Staff of *The Ladies' Home Journal*, and wrote for a number of the foremost magazines. During the World War, she took charge of the Department of Knitting with the Red Cross.

Charles E. Grabowskii, the husband of Bessie DuVal Berry, was Chief Clerk of the Freight Claim Bureau, of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad for fifteen years. He died in the Spring of 1904. He was the son of Colonel Arthur Grabowskii, son of a Polish nobleman, and his wife, Josephine Swann Grabowskii of Petersburg, Virginia.

Colonel Grabowskii came to America when he was just 23, a graduate of the University of St. Petersburg and also Heidelberg, a master of ten languages, and began his teaching of languages at the old Roanoke Academy. Afterwards he was the first commandant of the Blacksburg Military Academy, now the V. P. I., Blacksburg, Virginia.

He married Miss Josephine Swann, a noted beauty, daughter of Col. Swann of Petersburg, and when the Civil War broke out, he volunteered in the cavalry and rose to the rank of Colonel and, although his title was that of Count, in his own country, he was so democratic that he dropped it at once, and was far prouder, to the day of his death, of being a Confederate Colonel than of any other title he might have.

Colonel Grabowskii died a few months ago at the age of 93. He had also taught at the (Staunton) Augusta Military Academy, at the Maryland Agricultural Institute, and the Agricultural College of Pennsylvania.

During Mr. Cleveland's administration, he was made Principal of the Haskell Institute for Indians, Lawrence, Kansas, and his son, C. E. Grabowskii was made instructor and disciplinarian. Several years before this he had lost his wife, and was again married to Miss Lizzie Gardener, of Augusta, Georgia, and it was through his friendship with Senator Lamar of Georgia that this position was offered him.

During the second administration, he was appointed inspector of lumber in Colorado, and it was in Denver, Colorado, that he lost his second wife, who left him with a young son, Adolph Grabowskii, named for Colonel Grabowskii's brother and father

in Russia. Adolph married Miss Sarah Gamble, of Lewisburg, Georgia and they have a little son, Le Bon Grabowskii.

Sometime after Lizzie, the second wife, died, Colonel Grabowskii married her sister, Mary Gardener, who outlived him. Their home was in Augusta, Georgia, where for a number of years he was principal of the Summerville Academy.

He died at their home on the Sand Hills in Augusta, Ga., 1930.

MARY GARLAND BERRY, *m* Charles Kirkpatrick Bryant, son of Dr. James Wilson Bryant and Betsy Trueheart (Tinsley) Bryant, of Powhatan County, Virginia.

Mr. Bryant is an architect, and is now in Paris, France, erecting a reproduction of Mt. Vernon, the home of George Washington, for the United States exhibit at the French Colonial Exposition there. Mr. Bryant was appointed Expert Architect for the American Commission to this Exposition, which takes place May, 1931, in Paris.

He also had this same commission to build Mt. Vernon in 1914-15, for the Panama Pacific Exposition, in San Francisco, as the Virginia Building, and for this he won the diploma and gold medal. He built the John Marshall High School, in Richmond, Virginia, some years ago, which has remained a model for schools ever since.

ANNIE MAY DUVAL, *m* Dr. Richard F. Gaskins. This name is the Huguenot name of Gascoign, but was Anglicised later to Gaskins.

*Children of this union were:*

1. HARRY GASKINS, died in infancy.
2. ELSIE GASKINS, died when a small girl.
3. MAY GASKINS, died 1920, in her early twenties, in Ashville, North Carolina, where she had gone for her health.
4. RICHARD F. GASKINS, JR., *m* Ella Burgess of Petersburg, Virginia, November 20, 1907.

They have two sons:

Richard Andrew Gaskins, *b* November 16, 1908, now attending V. P. I., where he will graduate next year.

Melvin Burgess Gaskins, *b* March 6, 1918.

5. GLADYS G. GASKINS, *m* Walter C. Sheppe, September 23, 1926. They live at Hopewell.

They have a son: Walter C. Sheppe, Jr.

SAMUEL SHEPPARD DUVAL, *m* 2nd: Emeline P. Walton, 1858.

She was the daughter of Jesse Woodson Walton and Elizabeth Emeline Cheatham.

*To this union were born:*

1. ELIZABETH SHEPPARD DUVAL, *b* 1859, *m* her cousin Benjamin B. DuVal, son of Dr. Benjamin Johnson DuVal.
2. OSCAR WOODSON DUVAL, died in infancy.
3. IRENE WALTON DUVAL, *b* September 1, 1862, *m* John McK. Powell, 1893. He was a son of Richard Powell and Frances Harrington.

ELIZABETH SHEPPARD DUVAL, married her cousin, Benjamin Bunberry DuVal.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ELIZABETH EMELINE DUVAL, unmarried.
2. BENJAMIN SHEPPARD DUVAL, *b* 1896, *m* 1929.
3. MOLLIE BURTON DUVAL, unmarried.

BENJAMIN SHEPPARD DUVAL married November 30, 1929, Florence Elizabeth Burrows, daughter of Claude M. Burrows, and Rosalie Carter, of Port Royal, Carolina County, Virginia.

SAMUEL CLAUDE DUVAL and Mittie Morrison Clarke, of Goochland County were married February 20, 1878. They lived in Henrico County. She died March 18, 1923.

*Children of this union were:*

1. SAMUEL CLARENCE DUVAL, *b* May 18, 1879, unmarried.
2. WILLIAM VERNON DUVAL, *b* November 11, 1881.
3. EDWIN SHELBY DUVAL, *b* October 11, 1884.
4. RAYMOND BURTON DUVAL, *b* September 21, 1886.
5. OSCAR CLARKE DUVAL, *b* September 10, 1888, *d* August 4, 1916.
6. BESSIE MORRISON DUVAL, *b* June 10, 1892.
7. MARY EMILY DUVAL, *b* February 24, 1895.
8. THOMAS JACKSON (JACK) DUVAL, *b* December 31, 1898.
9. ALICE IRENE DUVAL, *b* Oct. 17, 1901, *d* April 21, 1929.



RAYMOND BURTON DUVAL married Evelyn Erle Penick of Richmond, Virginia, November 11, 1908. They lived in Richmond. Now (1930) they live in Chicago, Ill.

*Children of this union were:*

1. THOMAS PENICK DUVAL, *b* September 29, 1909.
2. RAYMOND BURTON DUVAL, JR., *b* July 16, 1913.
3. ALICE SPOTTSWOOD DUVAL, *b* June 28, 1915. (Moved to Chicago, Ill. in 1920.)
4. JOHN STOCKTON (JACK) DUVAL, *b* August 5, 1921.

WILLIAM VERNON DUVAL married Blanche Glinn of Henrico County on July 6, 1911. They lived in Goochland County.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ROBERT GLINN DUVAL, *b* November 9, 1912.
2. SAMUEL STEPHEN DUVAL, *b* May 16, 1915.
3. RUTH LINDSEY DUVAL, *b* October 13, 1916, *d* April 1, 1917.

OSCAR CLARKE DUVAL married Patie Clarke of New Kent County, September 6, 1911. He died 1916. They lived in Richmond, Va.

*Of this union was born:*

OSCAR CLARKE DUVAL, JR., *b* May 14, 1913.

EDWIN SHELBY DUVAL married Lucy Kent of "Max Meadows," Va. on October 18, 1916. They lived in Richmond, Va.

*Children of this union were:*

1. EDWIN SHELBY DUVAL, JR., *b* November 21, 1917.
2. NANCY KENT DUVAL, *b* April 12, 1924.

THOMAS JACKSON DUVAL married Eva Sours of Roanoke, Va. on July 14, 1923. They live in Richmond, Va.

*Children of this union were:*

1. THOMAS VERNON DUVAL, *b* April 12, 1924.
2. MARGARET LOUISE DUVAL, *b* July 19, 1925.

MARY EMILY DUVAL married William Adams Gordon of Goochland County on November 5, 1924.



## POWELL'S TAVERN

Home of Samuel Sheppard DuVal, since 1850

Motoring an afternoon out the main highway which leads to Charlottesville and Monticello—known to us now as the "River Road," or "Cary Street Road," a little west and north of Richmond, Virginia, you will find, just as you rise over the short hill, after passing a large white gate, marked "Tuckahoe," a very old and seemingly unpretentious weather-stained red brick building with its grey shingled roof, and low Colonial porch, half hidden from the casual passer, by a bower of yellow jessamine and four large box trees, which nearly conceal it from view.

It shrinks back from the world of the passing twentieth century, just as though it had never taken its place among the leading hostelryes of its day. Yet, there it stands, one of the old Stage Coach Taverns, with but few changes save those made by time, and the mellowing richness of age.

Perhaps you have often wondered about it, for it is intriguing in its seclusiveness, and one imagines the many stories it could tell; how much of history it could relate, if its aged bricks, its broad planked floors, its double front doors, still knowing no other fastening than the primitive bar thrown across, and its many paneled walls, could talk; to say nothing of the old coach alighting stone, which still rests at the small front gate, and the old brick well to the northeast with its wide stone coping, its fragrant cedar bucket, and its lichen-covered horse trough.

It has only been a few years since the first thing which caught your eyes against the evening sky was the wide flung, large white plank gate to the stable yard, and then the picturesque, half tumbled down coach house and stable combined, its purplish grey roof rising to a point in the middle, over the center of loft and coach house, and sweeping down in a wide curve, like a protecting mantle, to either side, over the one story stable and feed room.

You hear the chatter of stable boys; the creak of harness and stamp, stamp of the horses—or, is this a vision, glorified by the setting sun?

For it seems that the stage coach, with great flourish, has just dashed up to the alighting stone; the passengers have just alighted and are being greeted by "Mine Host," and the driver, that most important of personages, with another crack of his whip at the lead horse has whirled the coach round, and with a wide sweep has entered the large gateway, held open by cheering horse-boys. There is a low murmur, and a sucking sound made by the softest velvety lips, at the old drinking trough.

Over a hundred years ago.

Little is known of who built the old Tavern, nor is it known exactly just when it was built, or which building, if either, of the double structure, was built first—both seem trying to tell you, but it is not until you have passed through the front brick building, and stand on the "middle (connecting) brick porch" that its full history and mystery, seems to look out at you, and beg the telling. This rear building is grey and mysterious in its shadows—built of wide ship-lapped boards held together with wooden pegs and rough hand-wrought nails. There are two wide stone steps, on either side of this porch and a fern grown rock pathway leading to the well, while on the west, there are two more leading to the dairy, and to the old brick kitchen, in the broad fireplace of which still hangs the crane and pot hooks, while still to the right is the heavy brick oven.

Adjoining this building are the slave quarters, built of the same very old brick, and these form two sides of the angle of the home grounds.

From old records, it is evident that the place was at one time the property of the Powell family, into which one of Samuel DuVal's daughters married.

They owned it during, or just after the Revolution. Early deeds of Goochland County show one William Powell, Sr. as purchasing lands similar in description to those on which the old tavern was built—and, in 1806 he wills it to his son William Powell, Jr., fully describing it and mentioning "the new buildings." It is not known whether this meant the front brick building, or the slave quarters, but—

In 1808 there is a record showing that the said William Powell, Jr., at the March Court, received a grant permitting him to run an "ordinary" there, this being known as "Powell's Tavern."

Histories of Virginia and Richmond, mention this Tavern often, and it is on record that no less a person stopped there, *en route* to Monticello, than General, the Marquis de LaFayette, when in 1824, he was on his last visit to Virginia. The record states that "on Tuesday, October 31, 1834, after being entertained so profusely in Richmond," he was escorted to "Powell's Tavern" by the Mayor and militia.

It was then the first stage coach stop out of Richmond on that much traveled road.

How many years it was run as an "ordinary" records do not show, but it was purchased in 1850 by Mr. Samuel Sheppard DuVal, for a home to which he took his bride—and from then on it was run as a large plantation, with Elizabeth Mills Deitrick, only seventeen, its chatelain. It has seen three wars—alien troops have ridden horseback up its narrow brick pathway, into its doors, and on into the dining-room, demanding a "stirrup cup" served by the women of the family, and their breakfast on horseback, while the frightened blacks stared spellbound. It has helped make history, known tragedy, romance, and life in all its phases. But, the large green shutters, held back with old "S" catches, the small, many paned windows, like blind eyes gazing out, eyes that see within, and wonder, are mute—unless, to those who can understand, the very stones talk.





## STEPHEN OBEDIAH DUVAL

Born 1821, died 1872

Son of Stephen DuVal of "Cedar Grove"

Born in Goochland County, lived in Chesterfield

Buried at "Stoney Point" Estate, Chesterfield County, Virginia.

Records given by some of his descendants say "of Goochland County." Why, we do not know, unless, by chance, he happened to have been born there. Other records would show that he was born at his father's first home, in Henrico County, near Deep Run Creek, now owned by Mrs. Kennedy, and all of his court records, are Chesterfield County, where he lived and is buried.

"Stony Point" which is supposedly the plantation his father left him in his will is now owned by Mr. Lewis Larus of Richmond, Virginia. (See Will of Stephen DuVal, this volume, and in *Book 19 Chesterfield County, Va.*) in which he says: "and, desiring to make all equal, I hereby give to my son Stephen O. DuVal, the plantation on which I now live," etc.

It had always been understood by members of the family that this meant "Cedar Grove" in Chesterfield, until later, it was explained that Mr. Stephen DuVal owned, and lived at one time at "Stony Point" also, and that Mr. Stephen Obediah DuVal, his son, was buried at "Stoney Point." Stephen DuVal also owned the large house now owned by Mr. Cogbill, opposite Chesterfield Court House.

Stephen DuVal and his wife, Lucy Johnson, were buried at "Cedar Grove, which is now owned by Mr. Thomas Ellett, of Richmond, and run as a blooded stock farm.

STEPHEN OBEDIAH DUVAL, *m* 1846, Ann Elizabeth Anderson.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM STEPHEN DUVAL, *b* 1874, *d* 1913.
2. HILARY EUGENE DUVAL.
3. ZULEME CLIFTON DUVAL.
4. EMMETT TURNER DUVAL.
5. ANNIE CLAIRE DUVAL, *m* Cary Jenks.

6. FRANK NELSON DUVAL.
7. LUCY FLORENCE DUVAL, *m* George Jones.
8. HAROLD LEE DUVAL.
9. JULIAN FAY DUVAL.

Three children who died in infancy.

WILLIAM STEPHEN DUVAL, son of Stephen Obediah DuVal, *m* Ida Zenobia Winfree, Chesterfield County.

*Children of this union were:*

1. PEARL CLIFTON DUVAL, *m* C. L. Boyd.
2. ELLA DUVAL, *m* W. E. Bishop.
3. NELSON OBEDIAH DUVAL, *m* Mable Vanderberry.
4. IDA LOU, *m* William Sledd.
5. WILLIAM EMMETT DUVAL, *m* Ethel Winfree.
6. FRANK PEGRAM DUVAL, *m* Carrie ———.
7. MAC FRIEND DUVAL, *m* ———.
8. ANNIE LILLNETTE DUVAL, *m* J. R. Zartman.

HILARY EUGENE DUVAL, son of S. O. DuVal, *m* Mattie Gary.

*Children of this union:*

1. WALTER E. DUVAL.
2. ANNIE ISABEL (ANABEL) DUVAL, unmarried.
3. HILARY EUGENE DUVAL, unmarried.
4. GEORGE EMMETT DUVAL.
5. JULIAN CURTIS DUVAL.
6. ELLEN DUVAL, *m* John Eldred Hawkins.
7. STEPHEN HENRY DUVAL, died in infancy.

ZULEME CLIFTON DUVAL, daughter of S. O. DuVal, *m* James L. Robertson. He was of the large lumber company of DuVal & Robertson, for many years.

*Children of this union:*

1. JAMES CLIFTON ROBERTSON, *m* Elizabeth Hyde.
  2. JOSEPH DUVAL ROBERTSON, *m* Nan Newell.
  3. ANN ZULEME ROBERTSON, unmarried.
- Four other children died in infancy.

EMMETT TURNER DUVAL, son of S. O. DuVal, *m* Nannie Eppes Hatcher, of Manchester, Va.

*Children of this union:*

1. MARIE DUVAL, *m* her cousin, W. S. Jenks, of Centralia, Va.
2. ZULEME DUVAL, *m* Alvin Harris, Centralia, Va.
3. NIORA DUVAL, *m* Wyndham Walke.

ANNIE CLAIRE DUVAL, daughter of S. O. DuVal, *m* J. C. Jenks, both of Manchester, Va.

*Child of this union was:*

HILARY AUGUSTUS JENKS, died young.

FRANK NELSON CLAIRE DUVAL, son of S. O. DuVal, *m* Aida Morris.

*Children of this union:*

1. BETTY CLAIRE DUVAL, *m* Charles Foster, one child.
  2. MARY LEE DUVAL, *m* C. Brown Fleet, no children.
  3. LULA HUNTER DUVAL, *m* A. W. Hargrove, two children.
  4. MARSHAL PETERSON DUVAL, unmarried.
  5. ROLF GUY DUVAL, *b* 1906, *d* 1928.
- Three children died in infancy.

LUCY FLORENCE DUVAL, daughter of S. O. DuVal, *m* G. H. Jones.

*Children of this union:*

1. HAROLD D. JONES, married, but no children recorded.
2. GEORGE RANDOLPH JONES, unmarried.

HAROLD LEE DUVAL, son of S. O. DuVal, *m* Mary Bass, no children. Address, H. L. DuVal, Salesbury, N. C.

JULIAN FAY DUVAL, son of S. O. DuVal, *m* "Lizzie" Graves, no children.

PEARL CLIFTON DUVAL, daughter of W. S. DuVal, *m* C. L. Boyd.

*Children of this union:*

1. CARL DUVAL BOYD, deceased.
2. RUTH BOYD, *m* Mr. Vanderberry, children unrecorded.

3. CLIFTON BOYD, *m* Estelle Sutton, children unrecorded.
4. IDA BOYD, unmarried.
5. VIRGINIA BOYD, unmarried.
6. LEWIS BOYD, unmarried.

ELLA DUVAL, daughter of W. S. DuVal, *m* William E. Bishop.

*Children of this union:*

1. LEONE BISHOP, *m* Mr. Jennings, have children.
2. GENEVIEVE BISHOP, *m* Mr. Mann.
3. ELOISE BISHOP, unmarried.
4. MARION BISHOP, unmarried.

NELSON OBEDIAH DUVAL, son of W. S. DuVal, *m* Mable Dora Vanderberry.

Children of this union: no record.

IDA LOU DUVAL, daughter of W. S. DuVal, *m* William Sledd, no children recorded.

WILLIAM EMMETT DUVAL, son of W. S. DuVal, *m* Ethel Winfree, no children.

FRANK PEGRAM DUVAL, son of W. S. DuVal, *m* Carrie ———.  
Children, but not recorded.

MAC FRIEND DUVAL, son of W. S. DuVal, married ———.  
He died, no date given, and no children recorded.

ANNIE LILL NETTE DUVAL, daughter of W. S. DuVal, *m* J. R. Zartman. No children recorded.

HILARY EUGENE DUVAL, son of Stephen Obediah DuVal, *m* Mattie Isabelle Gary, November 1, 1881.

*Children of this union:*

1. WALTER EUGENE DUVAL, *m* Mildred Reed Martin (record later).
2. ANNIE ISABELLE DUVAL, unmarried.
3. GEORGE EMMETTE DUVAL, married Annie Lawrence Page.
4. HILARY GARY DUVAL, unmarried.
5. JULIAN CURTIS DUVAL, *m* Mary Virginia Dunn.
6. ELLEN DUVAL, *m* John Eldred Hawkins.
7. STEPHEN HENRY DUVAL, died in infancy.



WALTER EUGENE DUVAL, son of Hilary Eugene DuVal, *m* Mildred Reed Martin, August 18, 1914.

*Children of this union:*

1. SARAH ELLEN DUVAL.
2. HILARY EUGENE DUVAL.
3. WALTER MARTIN DUVAL, deceased.
4. CHARLES REED DUVAL.
5. JAMES ANDERSON DUVAL.

GEORGE EMMET DUVAL, son of Hilary Eugene DuVal, *m* Annie Lawrence Page of Powhatan County, September 18, 1923.

*Children of this union:*

1. GEORGE EMMETT DUVAL, JR.
2. MARTHA PAGE DUVAL.

JULIAN CURTIS DUVAL, son of Hilary Eugene DuVal, *m* Mary Virginia Dunn, October 18, 1922. No children.

ELLEN DUVAL, daughter of Hilary Eugene DuVal, *m* John Eldred Hawkins.

*Child of this union was:*

JOHN ELDRED HAWKINS, JR., died in infancy.

ZULEME CLIFTON DUVAL, third child of S. O. DuVal, *m* James L. Robertson.

Children of Zuleme DuVal and James L. Robertson, *m* 1876.

1. JAMES CLIFTON ROBERTSON, *m* Elizabeth Hyde.
  2. JOSEPH DUVAL ROBERTSON, *m* Nan Newell.
  3. ANN ZULEME ROBERTSON, unmarried, 1503 Grove Avenue.
- Four children who died in infancy.

JAMES CLIFTON ROBERTSON, *m* Elizabeth Hyde, of Forest Hill.

*Children of this union:*

1. CLIFTON ROBERTSON.
2. MARGARET ROBERTSON.

JOSEPH DUVAL ROBERTSON, *m* Nan Newell.

*Children of this union:*

1. LEWIS ROBERTSON, *m* ———.
2. DUVAL ROBERTSON, *m* ———.
3. ZULEMIE ROBERTSON, *m* J. T. Donnelly.  
No children recorded.
4. NANCY ROBERTSON, unmarried.
5. EDWARD ROBERTSON, *m* ———.

EMMETTE T. DUVAL, son of S. O. DuVal, *m* Nannie Eppes Hatcher, 1889, Manchester.

*Children of this union:*

1. MARIE DUVAL, *m* W. S. Jenks, her cousin.
2. ZULIEME DUVAL, *m* Alvin Harris.
3. NIOIRA DUVAL, *m* Wyndham Walke.

ZULEIME DUVAL, daughter of Emmett T. DuVal, *m* Alvin F. Harris.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ALVIN FRANKLIN HARRIS, JR.
2. EMMETTE DUVAL HARRIS.

NEORA DUVAL, daughter of Emmette DuVal, *m* Wyndham Walke.

*Children of this union were:*

1. NANCY WALKE.
2. DUVAL WALKE.

ANNIE CLAIRE DUVAL, daughter of S. O. DuVal, *m* J. C. Jenks, both of Manchester, Va.

*Children of this union were:*

1. HILARY AUGUSTUS JENKS, deceased.
2. WILLOW ANN JENKS, *m* Mr. Burnette, no children.
3. W. S. JENKS, *m* Marie DuVal, his cousin, above, no children.
4. GEORGIA CARY JENKS, *m* Howard Adams.
5. BESSIE ENDORA JENKS, *m* John E. Walker.

BESSIE ENDORA JENKS, married John E. Walker.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JOHN E. WALKER, JR.
2. ANN WALKER.

GEORGIA CARY JENKS, married Howard Adams.

*Children of this union were:*

1. HOWARD ADAMS, JR.
2. BILLY ADAMS.

IDA LOU DUVAL, daughter of W. S. DuVal, m William Sledd.

*Children of this union were:*

1. AUDREY MARY SLEDD.
2. ALVIN DUVAL SLEDD.
3. ALMA SLEDD.
4. LOUISE SLEDD.
5. EVELYN SLEDD.

---

#### IN MEMORIAM

HILARY EUGENE DUVAL

Late Clerk of

THE CORPORATION COURT OF THE CITY OF MANCHESTER

Born May 7, 1850, died, September 16th, 1909

#### RESOLUTIONS

OF THE MEMBERS OF THE BAR AND THE COURT OFFICERS OF THE CITY

*"One woe doth tread upon another's heel,  
So fast they follow."*

On July 24th last the Angel of Death stooped in our quiet community, and William I. Clopton the faithful and beloved judge of our Court, ripe with years and honors was gathered to his last and highest reward.

Scarcely, it seemed had the grave closed upon his earthly remains, while the mourners yet "went about the streets," and before our people, gathering themselves from the stroke, had had time to fully shape their affairs anew, when the dread bolt of the Destroyer, shot again into our midst, has now claimed the no less faithful and beloved Clerk of our Court.

For more than thirty years he had been the trusted and efficient keeper of its records. So smoothly, so quietly, under his skillful guidance and direction did the affairs of the office move, that the public seemed scarcely sensible that they moved at all.

He was in very truth a bondman to his office, a slave to his exalted conception of public duty. So long had he been attached to our court, so regularly, so unfailingly was he in place, that he had become, as it were, a fixture, a permanency, a part of the very court-building itself.



With the conditions or affairs of any department so well ordered, is naturally begotten a sense of security, under which our thoughts are naturally directed elsewhere. And so, well content as the daily recipients of his efficient and devoted service, we doubtless all failed, as is too common in such cases, to render to him in life the full meed of appreciation and honor which was so richly his due, and little thought how suddenly and rudely it might end.

Our sense of security, however, was doomed in this case to be rudely broken. All unknown to us, or to the most of us, the worm was at work in the flower, Death preying upon him, even while to outward appearance in the full tide of health and usefulness. And so, at length, like a bolt from a clear sky he has been stricken down; and we are now met to give expression to the grief which possesses us all, and to make some chronicle of his goodness.

Hilary Eugene DuVal was of French Huguenot descent. He was born May 7, 1850, in Goochland County, his parents being Stephen O. DuVal, of Chesterfield County, and his mother, Annie Eliza Anderson, of Goochland County. He received his earlier education in the schools of Chesterfield County, and later attended Randolph-Macon College. He engaged in farming and merchandizing in Chesterfield County for some years, and in July, 1875, became deputy clerk of the county court, serving as such until July, 1877, when he was appointed deputy to John T. Cogbill, the first clerk of the Corporation Court of Manchester. He served as deputy to Mr. Cogbill until the latter's death in December, 1878, when he was appointed clerk of the court, and continued thereafter to hold the position by successive re-elections until his death, September 17th, 1909.

There was not a better or more faithful clerk in the State. To great natural aptitude for the position, he added that long experience in the office, which made him thoroughly familiar with its many duties to their minutest detail, a jealous care and fidelity in the discharge of those duties, and an unfailing courtesy to all having business with the office, all combining to make of him in every respect an ideal officer. As worthy of especial mention, it should be stated that in the semi-annual settlements which the clerks are required by law to make with the Auditor of the State in March and September, he for years had never failed to present himself with his accounts at the office of the Auditor on the first day of the month, and to pay in to the last cent in every case the amount with which he was chargeable.

As a husband and father, he was most tender and affectionate; as a man, warm-hearted and of remarkably gentle and lovable disposition. He was greatly beloved by his friends, and highly esteemed by all who knew him.

#### THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED:

1. That in the death of Hilary Eugene DuVal this community has sustained a distinct and painful shock; gentle in his ways, almost, as a woman, of warm and lovable disposition, he made a friend of every acquaintance, while his efficiency, and his extreme zeal and devotion to duty through long years of public service should stand as a worthy example to all in like position, and equally endear his memory to all of us who have been for so many years the beneficiaries of his labors.

2. That a copy of these resolutions be presented by a committee of our number to the honorable judge of the Corporation Court of the city on Monday, September 20th, 1909, (that being the first day of the September term, 1909), with the request that they be spread upon the minutes of the court, and that a copy also be sent to the family of the deceased.

CHAS. L. PAGE	} Committee.
DAVID L. PULLIAM	
JOHN G. SAUNDERS	







W. PERNETT PATTERSON, Richmond, Va.

## DR. BENJAMIN JOHNSON DUVAL

"SLEEPY HOLLOW," HENRICO COUNTY

He was the third son of Stephen DuVal and Lucy Johnson DuVal. He married 1st: Elizabeth Mosby Sheppard, Henrico County, Va.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARY LUCY (MOLLIE) DUVAL, *m* Dr. Burton, son of Col. Burton of "Cool Spring." No children.
2. ELIZABETH ANNE (BETTY) DUVAL, *m* Dr. R. A. Patterson, of Richmond, Va.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ELIZABETH (LIZZIE) PATTERSON, *m* E. Mulford Crutchfield of Richmond, Va. He is a leading Insurance man, with the Equitable Life Insurance Company, General Agent. They live at their old home, "Reveille" on the Cary Street Road, one of the oldest and most beautiful old homes around Richmond, Va. History of this in *Historic Homes and Gardens of Virginia.*
2. W. PERNET PATTERSON, *m* Mary M. (Madge) McCready, of Richmond, Va. Her son, a three year old when they were married, was adopted by Mr. Patterson and raised just as if he was his own son. John McC. (Jack) Patterson has done credit to his adopted father in every way, and made the most loving and considerate son one could imagine. He is a very studious and cultivated young boy, and though only about 16 years old, has developed into a beautiful writer, and intends to make this his life work. His work has already been accepted by *The Black Swan*, the Magazine of Virginia, and other magazines. W. Pernet Patterson had become a distinguished and most individual writer of the very old type of Southern negro stories. They had won many prizes, as best



stories of the year, several seasons, and the full collection of nine or ten is now being published in book form, and will be released from the publishers on February 27, this year, 1931.

The following notice appeared in *The Richmond Times-Dispatch* the day after Mr. Patterson's sudden death, and gives a very full history of his different big pieces of work. He died October 17, 1930.

Funeral services will be held tomorrow afternoon at 4 o'clock for W. Pernet Patterson, noted Richmond author of short stories, who died suddenly yesterday afternoon in his home at 1419 Hanover Avenue. The Rev. Dr. Churchill J. Gibson, rector of St. James Episcopal Church, will conduct the services at Mr. Patterson's home, and the burial will be in Hollywood Cemetery.

Mr. Patterson's death followed closely upon a brief illness which was brought on by heart trouble. He was 51 years old, and a member of a family of prominence in Richmond and in Henrico County. Although his health for several years had not been good, he had returned only a little while ago from his summer home at Virginia Beach, very much improved, and his death was unexpected.

He was the only son of the late Dr. Richard A. Patterson and Mrs. Betty DuVal Patterson of "Reveille," the old estate of his family where he grew up, in Henrico County. He received his education at McGuire's School, Richmond. Later he became a cadet at Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, and at Stevens Institute of Technology, Hoboken, where he was graduated as a civil and mechanical engineer.

Mr. Patterson, after his graduation, spent some years in the coal mines and lumber camps of West Virginia. Then he went to Porto Rico, where, for two years, he was engaged in building railroads. He spent several years successively in the forests of the Adirondacks as a timber surveyor, in the north woods of Maine and Canada, and in the Florida Everglades. Here, cruising with only an Indian as a guide and companion, he made the first complete map of the lower west coast of Florida, which has been used by the Government, by sportsmen and by many writers as a key to this desolate country.

Mr. Patterson's taste for wild life and solitude, acquired in these adventures, led him to remodel an old building on his family's estate, "Reveille," as hunting cabin similar to those in the Maine woods. He was also interested in the protection of game in Virginia, assisting in the creation of the present State laws and of the Department of Game and Inland Fisheries. He was for several years president of the Virginia Game and Fish Protective Association and a member of many natural conservation societies. He was one of a few Virginians who were members of the Camp Fire Club of America, and was also a writer of articles for sportsmen's magazines.

During his later life Mr. Patterson achieved prominence as a writer of short stories, chiefly about the Virginia negroes with whose beliefs and superstitions he had been familiar since his boyhood. One of these stories, "Buttin' Blood," first published in the *Atlantic Monthly* two years ago, was included in the O. Henry Memorial Award Prize Stories of 1928 and in the *New York World's* collection of the best short stories of that year. It was his first published work of fiction. His second, "Conjer," also published in the *Atlantic Monthly* as a serial in two parts was chosen for the O'Brien collection of the best short stories of 1929.



Mr. Patterson is survived by his wife, Mrs. Madge McCready Patterson, and by his son, Jack Patterson. His sister, Mrs. E. M. Crutchfield, and her husband are also living. They now occupy the old estate "Reveille."

3. STEPHENA DUVAL, *m* Dr. Elias Eugene Whitner of South Carolina. Two children of this marriage:  
Daughter, Sarah Burton, (Bertie) *b* August 17, 1870, *m* William Henry Dial, of Madison, Fla., September 4, 1889.  
Two daughters of this union:  
Stephena Dial, *m* Alston Cockrell, September 17, 1914, one son: Alston Cockrell, Jr.  
Elizabeth Patterson Dial, *m* Rupert Hughes, December 31, 1925. No children.  
A son: Elias Eugene Whitner, Jr., *m* Mary Flippin of Mississippi. Their children are unrecorded.
4. ELLEN DUVAL, *m* MR. SAMUEL PILCHER. No children.
5. BENJAMIN B. DUVAL, *m* his cousin, Elizabeth Sheppard DuVal, daughter of his uncle, Samuel S. DuVal. See that record.
6. MOSBY DUVAL, M. D., *m* Sallie Burton, daughter of Col. Burton of "Cool Spring", sister of Mr. Burton who married his sister, Mollie.

He was a splendid doctor, and highly cultivated man, he lost his life, visiting an ill patient at night during a fearful blizzard, the drifts were so high and so bitterly cold, he became frosted and fell from his horse. He died from the effects of it.

(See Record of Samuel Sheppard DuVal, for record of Benjamin B. DuVal, and children).



# SETH ALEXANDER DUVAL

## OKLAHOMA

About 83 in 1930, still living in Okmulgee, Oklahoma

Son of Stephen DuVal, of Cedar Grove, Chesterfield County, Virginia—by his second wife, Susan Halsey, the widow Cottrell.

He lives with his granddaughter, Mrs. E. D. Glass, and she writes:

"Grandfather is in excellent health. He served in the Confederate Army (Civil War) in the cavalry, under General William Lee, son of Robert E. Lee. He took part in the following engagements: Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Battle of North Anna, Haw Shop, White Stiven, Ring's Station, and Hatcher's Run. He was detailed as a scout for General Early, following the battle of Haw Shop.

He received his parole at Appomattox Court House.

The war left him with a much depleted fortune and health, and he went to Kentucky in 1866, where he found employment in a brickyard. In the fall of 1868 he married Mary Alice Haines, born 1850. She was the youngest child of Dr. Samuel Haines and Mary Ann Barnhill Haines of Masonville, Kentucky. She was, on her mother's side, a descendant of the Boone's of Kentucky. (Grand niece of Daniel Boone). They married in 1867 and lived near Masonville eighteen years. Three children were born: Samuel Stephens, Aretus and Benjamin A. DuVal. Aretus died in infancy.

In 1885, they came to Kansas, her husband was seeking a climate for health. They lived for a while in Altamont, where he established the first bank. But they settled finally on a farm four miles north of Edna, Kansas.

Mary Alice Haines DuVal died in 1909.

"Upon his marriage," continues his granddaughter, "he traded his Virginia State bonds for a farm in Kentucky and lived here for seventeen years. His three children were born on this farm near Masonville, Kentucky.

In the fall of 1909 he returned to Virginia, for a short visit to friends and relatives. His son Benjamin died in 1912.

"Grandfather came to Oklahoma in 1922 to be with the rest of us. Dad had come down two years before. Grandpa has since resided with us. As I am a teacher, my residence is not so settled, but grandpa seems to enjoy going from one place to another and is very spry. He walks six or seven miles a day without using a cane, reads several hours a day without glasses and doesn't look a day over sixty. He is 83. His memory is excellent. He can repeat poetry by the page, is very fond of history and mathematics."

SETH A. DUVAL, *m* Mary Alice Haines, 1867.

*Children of this union were:*

1. SAMUEL STEPHENS DUVAL, *b* 1868.
2. ARETUS DUVAL, *b* 1870, *d* 1873.
3. BENJAMIN A. DUVAL, *b* 1875, *d* 1912.

SAMUEL STEPHENS DUVAL, *m* Daisy May Robbins, 1888.

*Children of this union were:*

1. RUBY DUVAL, *m* E. D. Glass, 1890.
2. PAUL A. DUVAL, *m* Garna Newton, 1923.
3. KATHLEEN DUVAL, *m* R. T. Scott, 1919.

SAMUEL STEPHENS DUVAL, eldest son of Seth A. DuVal and Mary Alice Haines, was born October 10, 1868 at Masonville, Kentucky. He attended subscription school at Masonville, but came with his father and mother to Kansas in 1885. He attended Park College in Missouri one year. In 1890 he married Daisy May Robbins, daughter of C. C. Robbins and Margaret Woods Robbins of Edna, Kansas.

*Children of this union were:*

1. RUBY DUVAL.
2. PAUL DUVAL.
3. KATHLEEN DUVAL.

After his marriage Samuel Stephens DuVal began teaching; he followed this profession for thirteen years, then became a farmer. In 1925 he came to Okmulgee, Oklahoma where he engaged in the dairy business.

DAISY MAY ROBBINS, was born May 16, 1870 at Knoxville, Illinois. She was seventh in a family of ten children. Her childhood



was spent in Macomb, Illinois, where her father, C. C. Robbins was superintendant of the city schools.

When she was ten years old she came with her parents to Kansas, settling about three miles from Edna, Kansas. She lived here until her marriage to Samuel Stephens DuVal, son of Seth A. DuVal. She lived with her husband four miles north of Edna, until 1925 when she came with him to Okmulgee, Oklahoma. She is still living there where her husband is engaged in the dairy business.

**BENJAMIN A. DUVAL** was born January 17, 1874 at Masonville, Kentucky. He attended school at Masonville and came with his father in 1885 to Kansas.

In the entrance examinations to the Altamont High School, he stood highest in his class and ranked high in his studies through his entire high school course. He graduated in 1894 and taught school one term.

In 1896 he married Stella Bicknell, daughter of A. G. and M. A. Bicknell, neighbors of the family in Kansas. Benjamin farmed one year after his marriage, then went into business with his father-in-law at Hannon, Missouri. Two children died in Hannon of scarlet fever.

After the death of his children he sold his business and accepted a position as overseer, in the business of his cousin Allan Daly at Gas City, Kansas. An infant daughter died here soon after, and in 1904 his oldest child Theodore, died of heart trouble.

Three more children were born to Benjamin A. and Stella Bicknell DuVal. She died in 1909 leaving her husband with the three small daughters to care for.

Three years after his wife's death, Benjamin A. DuVal, died suddenly after coming home from church.

The maternal grandparents took the three little girls: Thelma DuVal, Mary Alice DuVal and China Ann DuVal, and reared them to womanhood.

**RUBY DUVAL** was born March 25, 1890 at Fontenac, Kansas. She was the eldest child of Samuel Stephens DuVal and Daisy May Robbins DuVal. Her grade education was obtained in the rural schools of Kansas. She graduated from the La Bette County

School in 1906 and taught one term of school before her marriage in 1907 to Earl D. Glass of Altamont, Kansas, son of George and Letitia De Lozier Glass (originally from Virginia). She became the mother of three children:

1. EARL C. GLASS.
2. ALINE O. GLASS.
3. WINNIE MARGARET GLASS.

She lived with her husband on a farm near Altamont for ten years, then moved to Chetopa, Kansas, that the children might have the benefit of schools in town. In 1920 she was offered a business position teaching in Oklahoma, which she accepted. She holds a Bachelor of Arts Degree, and is now Principal of the Gerty High School, Gerty, Oklahoma.

EARL D. GLASS was born February 4, 1885, at Altamont, Kansas, to George and Letitia De Lozier Glass. His entire life was spent in the Altamont community until he engaged in oil field work and became General Production Manager for the Invader Oil Corporation at Muskogee. He was on the Board of Directors for the Invaders until he resigned to handle his own production. He is now an independent producer, of Oklahoma.

PAUL A. DUVAL was born four miles north of Edna, Kansas, July 17, 1895. He was the second child of Samuel Stephens and Daisy May Robins DuVal. He was educated in the rural schools of Kansas, the LeBette County High School and has a Bachelor of Arts Degree from North Eastern State Teacher's College, of Oklahoma. When the United States declared war against Germany he enlisted in the navy and served until his discharge at the close of the war. While superintendant of the Westville, Oklahoma Schools, he married Miss Garna Newton, a teacher in the Westville school system. He became Superintendant at Caddo, Oklahoma, but held the position but one year, as a better place at Owasso was open to him. He remained at Owasso, as its superintendant for four years. He is now teacher of commerce in the Tulsa High School System.

Paul A. DuVal and Garna Newton DuVal, have one child:

PATRICIA SUE DUVAL, 1930.

Not much yet to say of her, except that she is a normal, healthy youngster.

EARL D. GLASS, son of Earl D. Glass, Sr., and Ruby DuVal Glass, was born November 27, 1909 at the Glass home near Altamont, Kansas. Part of his schooling was obtained at Chetopa, Kansas, but the rest was obtained in the schools of Oklahoma. Three years of college work was done at Ada, Oklahoma. He established quite a reputation in college as a cartoonist, and was on the editorial staff of the college annual. He taught school two years, then went to California, where he obtained a position with the Western Auto Supply Co. He returned to Oklahoma in the early part of 1930 to assist his father in his business.

ALINE O. GLASS, the second child of Earl D. and Ruby DuVal Glass, was born at the Glass home near Altamont, Kansas, December 27, 1911. She came with her parents to Oklahoma in 1920 and attended the grade schools of Preston. She graduated from the Morris, Oklahoma High School in 1928, attended the college at Ada one year, and one year was spent at the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Still Water. She has her college certificate for teaching and is employed at present (1930) in the consolidated schools of Claypool, Oklahoma.

WILLIA MARGARET GLASS, daughter of Earl D. and Ruby DuVal Glass, was born near Altamont, Kansas, October 3, 1914. She is the youngest child of these parents. She came to Oklahoma with them, in 1920, and is at present a sophomore in high school.

KATHLEEN DUVAL, the youngest daughter of Samuel Stephens and Daisy May Robbins DuVal, was born September 4, 1903 at the DuVal home four miles north of Edna. She was the youngest child of the above parents. She attended the little country school near her home, but went to the high school in Edna. She married R. T. Scott, agent of the Missouri Pacific Railroad in 1919. Her daughter Paula Helen Scott, was born November 7, 1922. In helping her husband she became familiar with railroad work and



became an agent herself, for the Missouri Pacific Railroad in 1928. She resigned in the latter part of 1930 and is now a resident of Tulsa, Oklahoma.

PAULA HELEN SCOTT, daughter of above, mentioned in above paragraph. She is living at the present time (1930) with her grandparents in order to attend school there.

The three young daughters of Benjamin A. DuVal and his wife Stella Bicknell DuVal, were living three years ago at Frederick Oklahoma.



## BENJAMIN DUVAL II

(DR. BENJAMIN DUVAL OF RICHMOND, VA.)

*b* 1765, *d* 1826

Benjamin DuVal II, or Jr., the youngest son of Benjamin DuVal of Tuckahoe, Henrico County, Va., succeeded his father as the first apothecaries in Richmond, Virginia, and he, in turn was followed by his sons Robert and Alexander, and two grandsons.

See *Richmond In Bygone Days* by Samuel Mordecai, p. 225.

"DuVals, sire and grand-sire of apothecaries occupied the central shop (between fourteenth and fifteenth on Main Street) and were amongst the first to make nostrums in the shape of anti-bilious pills, in opposition to Dr. Church. They also established a pottery and a manufactory for making tiles for roofing houses, but with all their enterprise and industry, I doubt if their dirty rivals (mentioned before) did not make the most money."

His father died in 1770, when Benjamin II was only five years old, and his first cousin Major William DuVal, then also a prominent lawyer in Richmond, gave bond as his guardian. (See record of Major William DuVal).

In 1785 Benjamin DuVal II married Elizabeth Warrock, who was also just twenty years of age, and Major DuVal, guardian, and her father Ludovick Warrock, gave consent. A copy of this certificate is now in possession of their great-granddaughter, Mrs. Carter H. Harrison, of University of Virginia.

Elizabeth Warrock was of Scotch origin, her grandfather was Ludovick Warrock, a name which his brother John said, was two of the hardest things in the world "war" and "rock." He was also a druggist in Richmond, and the originator of the *Warrock Richardson Almanac*, copies of which are still existent in Virginia State Library. His wife was Isabella Bransford, and they are both buried in Old St. John's Churchyard.

Also of the Warrocks, Mr. Mordecai says: p. 242, *Richmond In Bygone Days*:

"The oldest printer I can remember was Dixon who came from Williamsburg, when its glory departed. One of his apprentices, or journeymen, is now the oldest of the craft in Richmond, and the oldest citizen of Richmond birth."

The venerable Mr. Warrock, at the age of eighty-three, still handles the composing-stick and continues to publish his *Almanac* which has recorded half

as many years as himself. Though somewhat damaged by time, his *case* has no bad type, and, after the impressions of so many years, his *form* is still capable of work.

Mr. Warrock died March 7, 1858, age 84 years and 4 months. In 1801 there was an experiment in making gas, for lighting and heating, exhibited in the Hay Market Hall, by Benjamin Henfrey, who had come to Richmond to investigate the minerals of this location. He discovered how to make gas, as the chronicler says, by taking a little pit coal and a few chips in a tea kettle.

He advertised his exhibit to be held in the Hay Market; tickets to be 50 cents. Dr. Benjamin DuVal was among the curious spectators, many of whom considered it only a trick, it was called liquid light, or inflammable air. Mr. Henfrey, to give credence to his experiment, called on Dr. DuVal and a number of other prominent citizens present to come up on the platform and express their opinion. This they did, pronouncing it a perfectly legitimate thing and very excellent for both light and heat. Later on an octagon tower was erected in Main Street, with lights in it, gained by this process, and it was also installed in the street lamps for a time, but it did not prove perfect and was abandoned for the old oil lamps, and at the same time there were town criers, who called the hours of the night.

You will find this in full in Mr. Asbury Christian's *Richmond, Her Past and Present*.

The Hay Market was one of the pleasure parks of the city. It was located where the old R. & P. Railroad depot stood, and was a large park surrounding a one-story building of about 100 by 50 feet, in which were held dances, circuses, fairs and so on, and very popular for amusements of all kinds. To the north of the city was also French Gardens, another pleasure park.

There was another interesting thing connected with the DuVal's drug store, but supposed to be a later one than Dr. Benjamin's.

It seems that there were some very large granite balls brought to Richmond, by some naval officer, purposed to be used on a public building. They were unloaded and left on the wharf at Rockets. There they stayed until one of them rolled into the river, when a Mr. Moncure had them removed, pedestals made and had them placed at the corners which are now around the Armory at Eighth and Marshall Streets.

This at the time was very near DuVal's drug store, and for years they were called DuVal's Pills. They were, in reality, Turkish cannon-ball, from the Bosphorus, and the writer said, that he thought they would be very efficacious if used in the proper way.

To Benjamin DuVal II and Elizabeth Warrock were born ten children:

1. ROBERT DUVAL, *b* March 4, 1786, *d* July 22, 1787.
2. MARY WARROCK DUVAL, *b* September 6, 1787, *m* James Matthias Coulling. See record of Coulling family.
3. PHILIP DUVAL, *b* September 28, 1789, *d* 1847, *m* Maria Beverley Randolph, daughter of Richard Randolph of "Curls."
4. HARRIET DUVAL, *b* August 25, 1791, *m* Mr. Samuel Sublett, their daughter Virginia Sublett *m* Mr. Charles Sinton—his second wife. His children, Charles II and Miss Mary Sue by the first wife were Virginia Sublett's step children.
5. ELIZA DUVAL, *b* October 2, 1797, unrecorded further. It is thought that she made her home, until she died at a very advanced age, with her nephew William Coulling.
6. SUSAN DUVAL, *b* April 15, 1800, not recorded further.
7. JAMES DUVAL, *b* June 4, 1793, *m* Priscilla Lomax, daughter of Joshua Lomax and Priscilla Stanford, his wife, who was of English parentage.

(This from Lomax Bible, in possession of Mr. Norvel Finley, of Baltimore, and furnished by Judge S. M. B. Coulling.)

James DuVal and his brother Philip also followed the drug business in Richmond, as did also their brother Alexander DuVal.

8. THOMAS J. DUVAL, *b* January 26, 1802, unmarried, *d* October 22, 1832.
9. ALEXANDER DUVAL, *b* November 28, 1803, *m* Eliza Waller.  
See separate record Alexander DuVal.





## COULLING LINE

(Allied with DuVal)

MARY WARROCK DUVAL, *b* September 18, 1787, *m* James Matthias Coulling, *b* March 28, 1786.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JAMES DUVAL COULLING, *b* May 20, 1813.
2. DAVID COULLING, *b* July 23, 1814.
3. ELIZABETH COULLING, *b* February 9, 1816.
4. MARY COULLING, *b* September 8, 1818.
5. HARRIETT COULLING, *b* February 6, 1821.
6. SUSAN DUVAL COULLING, *b* November 26, 1823.
7. SARAH COULLING, *b* July 31, 1826.
8. REBECCA COULLING, *b* May 29, 1829.
9. WILLIAM COULLING, *b* April 21, 1832.

WILLIAM COULLING, son of James Matthias Coulling, *m* Lucy Field Keesee.

*There was one child:*

WILLIAM MEADE COULLING, *m* Harriett Lee Rust .

*Children of this union were:*

1. LUCY LEE COULLING, *m* Marshall Guion Randal, Maj. U. S. A.
2. LETTICE LEE COULLING, unmarried.
3. MARY LAW COULLING, died young.
4. MARTHA WILLIS COULLING, died young.
5. MARTHA WILLIS COULLING II, unmarried (still living).  
Instructor in Art, State Normal School, Farmville, for several years.
6. SARAH ELOISE COULLING, unmarried, died 1928.
7. CHARLES KEESEE COULLING, unmarried.

LUCY LEE COULLING, *m* Marshall Guion Randal, Major U. S. A.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ELIZABETH RANDAL.
2. LUCY LEE RANDAL.

JAMES DUVAL COULLING, *b* 1813, *m* Nancy Armistead, daughter of Louisa Todd Coulling,  
Married second: Selina Baxter.

Their son is: Judge Sidney Matthias Baxter Coulling of Tazewell, Virginia.

JUDGE S. M. B. COULLING, *m* Pauline Watts.

*Children of this union were:*

1. S. M. B. COULLING II, unmarried.
2. LOUIS ROBERDEAU COULLING, *m* Eva Steger.
3. MARTHA DRAKE COULLING.
4. MARY SELINA COULLING.

The latter two children are twins.

LOUIS ROBERDEAU COULLING, *m* Eva Steger.

*Children of this union were:*

1. LOUIS ROBERDEAU COULLING II.
2. SIDNEY MATTHIAS BAXTER COULLING III.

ELIZABETH COULLING, *b* 1816, daughter of Mary Warrock DuVal and James M. Coulling, *m* Albert Galatin Stubbs.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ELIZABETH DOUGLAS STUBBS, unmarried.
2. SARAH JANE THOMPkins STUBBS, *m* Elias Perrin Hudgins, Captain C. S. A.
3. ELLEN DOUGLAS STUBBS, unmarried.
4. ALBERTA STUBBS, unmarried.
5. JAMES STUBBS, died young.

SARAH JANE THOMPkins STUBBS, *m* Elias Perrin Hudgins.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ALBERT GALATIN HUDGINS, died young.
2. MARY ELLEN HUDGINS, *m* her cousin, Oscar Hudgins.

3. ELIZABETH HUDGINS, unmarried.
4. JULIA SLEDD HUDGINS, unmarried, died 1929.
5. GILBERT LEE HUDGINS, *m* Martha Virginia Miller.
6. ALICE BELL HUDGINS, died young.
7. JOHN DOUGLAS HUDGINS, unmarried.

GILBERT LEE HUDGINS, *m* Martha Virginia Miller.

*Children of this union were:*

1. GILBERT LEE HUDGINS II.
2. GEORGE HUDGINS.
3. WILLIAM HUDGINS.

MARY ELLEN HUDGINS, *m* Oscar Hudgins.

*Children of this union were:*

1. EDITH DUVAL HUDGINS, *m* Rev. William R. Foley.  
Three children, unrecorded.
2. KATHRINE HUDGINS, *m* Louis Henry Riney, Officer R. F. &  
P. Railroad.  
Two children, unrecorded.
3. DR. ARCHIBALD PERRIN HUDGINS, unmarried.
4. SARAH HUDGINS, died young.
5. JOHN GILBERT HUDGINS, unmarried.





## PHILIP DUVAL, JR.

Son of Benjamin DuVal II and Elizabeth Warrock DuVal

*b* 1788, *d* 1847.

Philip DuVal of Richmond, Virginia, was a doctor of pharmacy and owned one of the best known drug stores in the city. He married Maria Beverley Randolph, the daughter of Richard Randolph III of "Curls" and his wife Maria Beverley.

*Children of this union were:*

1. DR. BENJAMIN DUVAL, methodist minister, who married Agnes Slade, of North Carolina.
2. ROBERT RANDOLPH DUVAL, *b* 1817, *d* 1875, also a druggist in Richmond, Virginia. He married 1849, Sallie Dandridge Cooke, a sister of John Esten Cooke, the author, and the daughter of John Rogers Cooke and Catherine Esten Cooke, his wife, of Bermuda. (See record Pendleton Family, also Esten, Cooke, Pendleton, &c., this volume). John Rogers Cooke was a lawyer of note; served in the Constitutional Convention in Richmond, Virginia, 1829-30. His portrait hung in the Virginia House, Richmond, Virginia in the 1929 Exhibition of Historical Portraits. The portrait of Catherine Esten is in the home of her great-granddaughter, Miss Esten DuVal, "Oakhurst," University, Virginia.
3. MARIA MIDGELEY DUVAL, died unmarried in 1874.
4. JAMES POWHATAN DUVAL, another chemist in Richmond, Virginia, died in 1884.
5. REV. WILLIAM RANDOLPH DUVAL, Episcopal Minister, and City Missionary of Richmond, Virginia, died in 1850, age 28. One of the most beautiful characters. His memoirs, by the Rev. Mr. Walker, may be seen in the State Library, Richmond, Virginia (small sketch attached). Called in many old books of Richmond, "the pious William DuVal."

REV. BENJAMIN DUVAL and Agnes Slade had four children:

1. IDA DUVAL, married, had no children.
2. MARY MEBANE DUVAL, *m* Julian Peace.
3. LELIA DUVAL, *m* Norton Anderson.
4. WILLIE DUVAL, died young.

ROBERT RANDOLPH DUVAL, *m* Sallie Dandridge Cooke and had six children:

1. MARIA PENDLETON DUVAL, unmarried, now living in Charles Town, West Virginia, where she is owner and Principal of St. Hilda's Hall, young ladies' school. She was Principal of Stuart Hall, Staunton, Virginia for twenty years.
2. FLORENCE BEVERLEY DUVAL, living (1930) in Lexington, Virginia.
3. KATHERINE COOKE DUVAL, *m* 1893, Carter H. Harrison, a civil engineer, who died in 1917. She is living (1930) in University, Virginia, "Oakhurst."
4. SARAH ESTEN DUVAL, unmarried, now living (1930) at University, Virginia, "Oakhurst."
5. PHILIP ST. JOHN DUVAL, *m* 1897, Louise Payne.  
No children.

Mr. DuVal is a very modest man about anything concerning himself, but he is a philanthropist, pure and simple. Camp Oropax, of the Y. M. C. A. is on his home grounds and named for his home place. The land was given by Mr. DuVal. It is in King William County, about fifteen miles below Richmond.

St. John DuVal is also very fond of children, but has none of his own. His dream is to complete a home for orphan boys on his plantation where they may find a home and mothering care and education. He is now looking for the right woman to mother them. The building, now under construction, is beautifully located near his home, and in its setting will be as lovely as the unselfish spirit which made its erection possible.

6. EDMUND PENDLETON RANDOLPH DUVAL, *m* Kate Cole, of Dallas, Texas. She was the daughter of Colonel James Cole, of that city. No children.
7. WILLIE RANDOLPH DUVAL, died in infancy.
8. ROBERT RANDOLPH DUVAL, died in infancy.

Robert Randolph DuVal I, son of Philip DuVal, built and donated to the Episcopal denomination, a small church on their country estate, "Oropax" where, in the absence of a minister, he would hold services for his family and friends.

This has been done several times in the family of DuVal of Virginia.





## ESTEN, COOKE, PENDLETON, DUVAL

STEPHEN COOKE, of Philadelphia, who graduated at Princeton and studied medicine in England, returning to America to take part in the Revolution was arrested by the English, and taken a prisoner to the Bermudas. He was held there for years as a prisoner of war, and there met and married in 1781, KATHERINE ESTEN, the daughter of the Justice, and acting Governor of Bermuda.

Dr. Stephen Cooke and his wife Catherine Esten Cooke continued to live in Bermuda until 1786 when they came to Virginia to live in Loudon County, where he practiced his profession.

Their second son John Rogers Cooke was a lawyer and married MARIA PENDLETON. She was the daughter of Philip Pendleton and Agnes Patterson, who went to Martinsburg to live, it was then in Berkley County, then Virginia. They had a large family, one of which was Maria Pendleton mentioned above, married John R. Cooke.

Their daughter SALLIE DANDRIDGE COOKE married ROBERT RANDOLPH DUVAL, son of Philip DuVal, Jr. and Maria Randolph.

(See record Pendleton Family, this volume).



# RANDOLPH FAMILY

## VIRGINIA

(Allied several times with DuVal)

William R. Randolph *b* 1651, *d* 1711, came to Virginia in 1674. He married Maru Isham and lived at "Turkey Island" on the James River between twelve and fifteen miles below Richmond, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM RANDOLPH, of "Turkey Island," *b* 1681.
2. THOMAS RANDOLPH, of "Tuckahoe," *b* 1683.
3. ISHAM RANDOLPH, of "Dunganess," *b* 1685.
4. ELIZABETH RANDOLPH, *m* Richard Bland.
5. SIR JOHN RANDOLPH, *m* Susanna Beverley, *b* 1691.
6. RICHARD RANDOLPH, of "Curls," *b* 1693, *m* 1720, Jane Bolling, fourth in descent from Pocahontas.
7. MARY RANDOLPH, *m* John Stith, of William and Mary College.
8. EDWARD RANDOLPH, *m* Miss Grosvenor.
9. HENRY RANDOLPH, died in England, unmarried.

From these sons and daughters are descended Thomas Jefferson, John Randolph of Roanoke, "Light Horse Harry" Lee, and General Robert E. Lee, Chief Justice John Marshall, Bishop Alfred McGill Randolph, Dr. Arthur Moray Randolph, who married Elizabeth DuVal, granddaughter of Governor William Pope DuVal. Maria Beverley Randolph, who married Philip DuVal, Jr., and many others. The Tucker family, the Grosvenors, and others of prominence.

In the Richmond, *News-Leader*, September 28, 1929 there appeared an article with a picture, stating that there had been discovered in the tangle of the primeval forest on the old "Turkey Island" estate, of the Randolph family, which adjoins "Curls" (another Randolph estate) known also as "Curls Neck," both being about twelve miles from Richmond, Virginia, a monument, placed in 1772 in memory of Rich-

ard Randolph and Jane, his wife. This monument not only commemorates these two distinguished members of the Randolph family, but also has reference to the great flood of 1771.

It stands at a point not far from the River Road, on the ancient "Turkey Island" estate, and although scarcely a dozen miles from Richmond, Virginia, is rarely visited because of its isolation.

The inscription on the face of the monument reads:

IN THE YEAR 1772  
THIS MONUMENT WAS RAISED  
TO THE MEMORY OF THE FIRST RICHARD AND JANE RANDOLPH,  
OF "CURLS"  
BY THEIR SON;  
*To whose parental affection  
Industry and economy  
He was indebted.  
For their tenderness in infancy  
A good education in youth,  
An ample fortune  
In mature age.*

On the other face of the monument is stated, that:

The foundation of this monument was laid in the *calamitous year of 1771*, when all the great rivers of this country were swept by inundations never before experienced, which changed the face of nature and left traces of their violence that will remain for ages.

The article goes on to say:

Both "Turkey Island" and "Curls" in Henrico County, Virginia, are inseparably connected with the Randolphs of Virginia. "Turkey Island" was the home of William Randolph, the emigrant, who married Mary Isham, and that William and Mary (Isham) Randolph were the ancestors of thousands of Virginians of today. Among the most prominent in this State, were those named before in this chapter, who, by their descent from William and Mary Isham Randolph, were Virginia cousins.

It also stated that the monument was not a monolith, but built of several blocks of stone which were in wonderful state of preservation, considering their age. It was encircled by a handsome iron fence, not unlike that around Capitol Square.

Several of the Randolphs, descendants of these two, have married into the DuVal family of Virginia.



## THE REV. WILLIAM RANDOLPH DUVAL

*b* May 1822, *d* June 25, 1853

The son of Philip DuVal and Maria Beverley Randolph

From his diary and memoirs, published by the Rev. Cornelius Walker, and found in the Virginia State Library, he spent his life with the one idea of fitting himself for the ministry, and doing the work of God.

He says he was born at "Purton" near Richmond, (unlike most of the old places mentioned in these records, I have been unable to locate "Purton," save that it was "near Richmond") that they came to Richmond with rather meager finances and that though his brothers, Robert and James, begged him to go with them into the drug business (they were both apothecaries in Richmond), he had always felt glad that he held to his chosen work, the ministry.

He tells how his brothers, being younger than himself, went to a girls' school with his sister, while he attended a boys' school. Then he attended the Episcopal High School in Alexandria, and speaks of visiting relatives there.

He tells a great deal of his work and studies there, and speaks of visiting an "Uncle Alexander" in Richmond, Virginia (this was Dr. Alexander DuVal, son of Benjamin DuVal II, also a leading druggist in Richmond), and of writing to a "Cousin Anna" who was visiting in his home (this was Anna Pope, the daughter of Lucy DuVal, daughter of Samuel DuVal I and John Pope).

One of the greatest griefs of his life was the loss of his mother—letters had been delayed—and he reached home after she was buried.

He was ordained into the ministry in 1845 by Bishop Meade, and given the post of City Missionary of Richmond, Virginia.

Both Bishop Meade and Rev. Mr. Walker speak of his untiring devotion and self-sacrifice in his work among the poor, and remark that he is buried in the cemetery opposite the Alms House (Old Shockoe Cemetery, then the best in the city, where are also buried his father and mother), "near to the people with and for whom he so faithfully worked."

He died in Winchester, June, 1853, where he had gone for his health, his breakdown having been caused by his self-sacrifice. He is often mentioned in records of Richmond as "William the good," or the "Pious William DuVal."

His oldest brother was the Rev. Benjamin DuVal, a minister in the Methodist church and a very devout Christian. He became a missionary to Honduras, his daughter, Elizabeth DuVal, marrying there and doing mission work also.

## DR. ALEXANDER DUVAL

SON OF BENJAMIN DUVAL II

*b* 1803, *d* ———

Early Apothecary of Richmond, Virginia

The last child of Benjamin DuVal II and Elizabeth Warrock. He married Eliza Garland Waller of Hanover County.

*Children of this union were:*

1. BETTY DUVAL, *m* Walter R. Abbott, C. S. A. Entering the army very young Mr. Abbott lost his life just nine days before the war closed.  
No children of this union.

2. LUCY WALLER DUVAL, *m* Philip Lightfoot Wormeley I. (See *Virginia Historical Magazine*, January, 1929).  
"Among children of Dr. Carter Warner Wormeley of 'Manskin Lodge,' King William County, born February 22, 1815, died April 7, 1892. He married October 5, 1836, Ellen Bankhead, daughter of Philip Lightfoot of Port Royal, Caroline County.

*Children were:* (Nine of them listed.)

The seventh is Philip Lightfoot Wormeley of Richmond, Virginia, married Lucy, daughter of Alexander DuVal, of Richmond, Virginia and Eliza Garland Waller, his wife."

*Children of this union were:*

1. CARTER WARNER WORMELEY, *m* Sarah Blair Harvie of Amelia County, daughter of Mr. John Blair Harvie of Amelia County. She is the sister of Mr. John S. Harvie of Richmond, Virginia, and several sisters.

*They have one son:*

RALPH HARVIE WORMELEY.

2. PHILIP LIGHTFOOT WORMELEY II, *m* his cousin Lucy DuVal, daughter of Mr. Alexander DuVal II.

*They have four children:*

1. ELIZABETH DUVAL WORMELEY, trained nurse; is now supervisor of the Babies Hospital under the Columbia University Medical Center, New York City.
2. LUCY LIGHTFOOT WORMELEY, *m* Ogden Alfred Kelley, son of Dr. John Thomas Kelley, of Washington, D. C.
3. PHILIP LIGHTFOOT WORMELEY III, lived only five days.
4. PHILIP LIGHTFOOT WORMELEY IV, Junior at the Western High School, Washington, D. C.

Third child of Lucy Waller DuVal and Philip Lightfoot Wormeley

- I. LUCY WALLER WORMELEY, *m* Stuart Sidney Crawford, New York.

One daughter, Lucy Waller Crawford.

3. ALEXANDER DUVAL II, son of Alexander DuVal I and Eliza Garland Waller. He married Amanda Louise Hall, daughter of Marion and Cassie Hall of Hanover County.

*Children of this union were:*

1. FANNIE MYERS DUVAL, *m* Reuben Orlando Nicholas, son of Philip Narborne Nicholas.  
One daughter, Reubie Waller Nicholas, *m* John Snoddy.  
Two sons: A. DuVal Snoddy and Henry Bylow Snoddy.
2. GEORGE ALEXANDER DUVAL, *m* Nellie Gilmore.  
One son: A. Gilmore DuVal.
3. CHARLES T. DUVAL, *m* Bettie Garland Bolton.  
Two daughters: Louise G. DuVal and Mildred R. DuVal.
4. JAMES P. DUVAL, *m* Bertha Creel.  
They have no children of their own, but have the little son of her sister, who is dead.
5. LILA WALLER DUVAL, who is unmarried and teaches in Florence, S. C.



6. HUNTER MCGUIRE DUVAL, *m* Ethel Hughes.  
Two daughters: Mary Louise DuVal and Ethel Stuart DuVal.
7. CASSIE LOUISE DUVAL, *m* Owen Randolph Easley.  
Three children: Owen R. Easley, Jr., DuVal Horsley Easley, and Lila Waller DuVal Easley—two and half years old.
8. WILLIAM WALLER DUVAL, *m* Florence Anderson.  
They live in Tampa, Florida.  
One son: William Waller DuVal II.
9. LUCY WALLER DUVAL, daughter of Alexander DuVal II, *m* Philip Lightfoot Wormeley II, her cousin (see their children, under second child of Lucy Waller DuVal and Philip Lightfoot Wormeley I.)  
He, the son of Lucy Waller DuVal, and she the second child. She the daughter of Alexander DuVal II, the brother. She the ninth child.

James Dunlop DuVal, the third child of Alexander DuVal I, and Eliza Garland DuVal, *m* Anna Milla Patterson April 12, 1866, of Richmond, Virginia. He was killed in a railroad accident, August 7, 1889. Leaving one son: James Dunlop DuVal II, who married a Miss Scott. Untraced any further.

Anna Milla Patterson was the daughter of Mr. Camm Patterson, and a niece of Mr. S. S. P. Patterson of Richmond, Virginia.

She married later, her cousin Otho Mills Sutton. See *Cabells and Their Kin* by Alex. G. Brown, M. D., Virginia State Library.



## SAMUEL DUVAL OF "MT. COMFORT"

HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1714-1784

The youngest, but possibly the most prominent of the four sons of Daniel DuVal, the Huguenot Refugee of 1701, was Samuel DuVal, usually described as of "Mt. Comfort," from the name of his home in Henrico County just north of the old city of Richmond. He was a man of many attainments, becoming in his later years one of the most prominent and useful citizens of his city and State.

He was born in Gloucester County, Virginia, probably in Ware Parish where his father lived as early as 1704, but we know nothing of his early life, the records of Ware Parish being long since lost or destroyed. In May, 1746, the vestry of the adjoining Parish of Petworth decided to build a new glebe house and in the records of a meeting of the vestry held August 1, 1746, the following entry appears:

Ordered that the church warden enter into bond with Mr. Samuel Duval to build a Glebe House pursuant to the last order of the vestry .

On September 23, 1748, the vestry ordered that the "Balance Left in Mr. Thos. Stubb's hands be paid Mr. Samuel DuVal as also the two shillings a head levied in year 1747," so it seems that at this early period Samuel DuVal, like his father, was an architect and builder.

By a deed dated March 3, 1745, and recorded in *Deed Book 1744-48*, Henrico County, Virginia, the consideration being described as "120 pounds current money of Virginia":

Samuel Tscheffely conveyed to "Samuel DuVal of the County of King William," a tract of land containing 300 acres, lying on "a branch of Shoccoe Creek, &c.

The description of this land mentions Captain James Cocke's land, land of Frances Chumbley and Obediah Smith, John Stone's branch, Gilly Murraine's land, Widow Cannon's pasture, Cannon's branch, and Col. Wm. Byrd's line. By a deed dated January 4, 1755, and recorded in *Deeds, Wills, Etc.*, of Henrico County, 1750-1767, Capt. James Cocke conveyed to "Samuel DuVal, Gentleman, of the Parish and County of Henrico" a tract of 110 acres adjoining the land just described, these

two tracts of more than 400 acres becoming his home "Mt. Comfort," just north of the (then) town of Richmond. At present nearly all of this plantation is within the corporate limits of Richmond, the suburb of Chestnut Hill, now a part of Highland Park, being on a part of the original "Mt. Comfort" tract.

In 1752 Samuel DuVal obtained a grant of 1,250 acres in Lunenburg County, Virginia (Records Virginia Land Office, Book 32, page 3) and it is doubtless this land that is mentioned in the following extract from the *Virginia Gazette* for March 24, 1755:

Runaway negro from Saml. DuVal's plantation, Flat Rock Creek, Lunenburg Co., negro named Porringer, speaks pretty good English. Has been in county 3 years.

In 1758 he purchased from Thomas Owen 495 acres in Henrico County, and in 1778 he obtained from William Amonet 100 acres on Falling Creek, Chesterfield County, with all coal pits, minerals, mines, and so on, the price being 3,000 pounds. In 1779 50 acres of the latter tract was conveyed to his sons, William and Samuel, and the other moiety is referred to in his will.

Samuel DuVal was one of the Gentlemen Justices for the Henrico Court for many years, and his name appears on the early Order Books as a party plaintiff or defendant in many cases. On November 3, 1755, while a member of the Court, he took the prescribed oath and was commissioned coroner of the county (O. B. 1755-1762, p 6). On May 4, 1761, he took the oath of a Justice of the Peace in Chancery (O. B. 1755-1762, p. 498).

It was probably about the time of the purchase of the "Mt. Comfort" tract (1745) that Samuel DuVal and Lucy Claiborne were married. She was a daughter of William Claiborne IV of "Romance," King William County, and by this marriage Samuel DuVal became allied with a family of great prominence in the political life of the State. (See Claiborne Family elsewhere in this volume). His interest in affairs of government and his participation in the public activities of the day may have been due, in part at least, to the political background and associations brought to the union by Lucy Claiborne.

We do not know when Samuel and Lucy DuVal removed to Henrico County, or when "Mt. Comfort" was built, but it must have



been shortly after 1745 or certainly prior to 1752, for in February of the latter year the General Assembly enacted:

That from and after the passage of this act, the Honorable Peter Randolph, esq., William Byrd, esq., William Randolph, Bowler Cocke, the younger, Richard Randolph, Thomas Atchison, Samuel Gleadone, Samuel DuVal, and John Pleasants, gentlemen, be constituted and appointed trustees for the said town (Richmond),

with power to lay off streets, establish building regulations and settle boundary disputes (*Hening's Statutes at Large*, Vol. VI, page 281). He held this position for many years, for in 1773, when the powers of the trustees were enlarged to include the establishment of a public quay, landings, wharves and cranes, he was one of the number (*Hening*, Vol. VIII, page 655).

In May, 1779, the General Assembly decided to remove the seat of government from Williamsburg to Richmond, and in preparation for this move provided for the appointment of five directors of public buildings to prepare temporary offices for the General Assembly and Courts of Justice (*Hening*, Vol. IX, page 85). In May, 1780, the seat of government having been transferred to Richmond as of May 1st, an act was passed by the General Assembly providing for enlarging the city of Richmond, locating public squares and a market, widening streets, improving navigation in Shockoe Creek, and so on, and naming Thomas Jefferson, Archibald Cary, Robert Carter Nicholas, Richard Adams, Edmund Randolph, Turner Southall, Robert Goode, James Buchanan, and Samuel DuVal, directors with full authority to carry out the provisions of the Act. (*Hening*, Vol. IX, page 317).

Samuel DuVal was a member of the House of Burgesses from Henrico County from 1773 to 1776; was a member of the first Virginia Convention which assembled in Williamsburg August 1, 1774, and also of the second Convention which met in Richmond March 20, 1775; and in the same year served on the Committees of Safety and Correspondence for both Richmond and Henrico County.

After "Curl's" Church was removed to Richmond and became St. John's Church on what is now known as Church Hill, he was an active communicant, and in 1752 he was elected to the vestry where he served for many years. It is most likely that he now lies under one of the many unidentified tombstones in St. John's churchyard—stones which have lost their inscriptions through the weathering of many years.

"Mt. Comfort," a typical Virginia plantation home, built substantially of brick and looking down from its elevation on the busy little town lying along Shockoe Creek, was the center of much social and political activity, particularly after the removal of the Capital to Richmond in 1780. Washington and Jefferson were among its guests. Its site with its spacious gardens is now the scene of paved streets and substantial homes, and the valley below is a busy industrial center.

Like many another Virginia Gentleman of his day, Samuel DuVal was a lover of fine horses, and in a list of the thirty-nine most noted English horses brought to Virginia before the Revolution (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 34, page 368) we find "Silver Eye," "imported by Samuel DuVal of Henrico in 1750."

On the Henrico County tax books for 1783 Samuel DuVal is listed with twenty-seven slaves, and Mrs. Lucy DuVal with four.

Samuel DuVal died at "Mt. Comfort" 1784, his will being proved in Henrico County, Virginia, March 1, 1784, and his son Claiborne DuVal qualified as executor. Another son, William DuVal was security, giving bond in the sum of 5,000 pounds. This will is as follows:

#### WILL OF SAMUEL DUVAL OF MT. COMFORT

Henrico County Court, *Will Booke I*, p. 122

In the name of God, Amen. I, Samuel DuVal, Gentleman, of the County of Henrico, being of sound mind, but calling to my memory the uncertainty and mortality of man, think it proper to dispose of the estate wherewith Providence hath been pleased to bless me, in a manner and form following, viz:

*First:* It is my wish and desire, that the Marriage Contract or settlement entered into between me and Philip Tabb, Gentleman, in trust for my beloved wife, Lucy DuVal, shall be strictly and literally adhered to and fulfilled by my executors herein named.

I devise my lands in Henrico County on which are Coal Pits, known by the name of Deep Run Coal Pits, to my sons William, Samuel, Daniel, Philip, and Claiborne DuVal, to be equally held by them, as tenants in Common, to them and their joint heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns forever.

It is my will and desire that the one moiety which I am possessed of in and to the Coal Pits in Chesterfield County shall be sold, and do hereby devise them to my Executors to be sold, and the money arising from the sale to be equally divided between my sons Daniel, Philip and Claiborne.

I devise unto my son Daniel DuVal, my Tuckahoe Track of Land, containing about four hundred acres more or less, to him and his heirs forever, and it is my request that the Deed or conveyance which should of right been made me by the Executors of my Brother Benjamin, dec'd, be by them and the heirs of the said Benjamin, made to my said son, Daniel.

I do hereby devise to my son, Claiborne DuVal the tract of land purchased by me of Thomas Owen, situate in Henrico County, containing five hundred acres, more or less, to him and his heirs forever.



I give and bequeath to my daughter, Polly & her heirs & assigns forever a negro girl named Black Bett, with her increase.

I also give to my daughter Philadelphia a negro girl named Sylvia with her increase, to her and her heirs forever.

It is moreover to my will and desire that my executors give to the said Polly & Philadelphia a good feather bed and furniture each.

I do further bequeath to my daughters eight Negro men, two women, two boys and four girls, being the best of my negroes, to be equally divided between them, respect being had to age & sex, to them and their heirs forever, and I do moreover give to each of my daughters Polly and Philadelphia five hundred pounds to be paid to them within twelve months after my decease and that the sum of one thousand pounds which my son William by bond is bound to pay to my estate within that time is hereby appropriated to the paying off of the said legacies. Provided never the less that should either of my daughters (before named) die under the age of twenty-one years or before marriage, then it is my will that the estate hereby bequeathed to her shall be equally divided among the whole surviving children (my daughter Lucy Pope, included).

I devise unto my son Samuel a lot of my land in the town of Beverley, to him and his heirs forever, also my gold neck buckle.

And it is further my wish and desire that the legacies or estate bequeathed to my daughters shall in no sort be subjected to the payment of my debts and whatever sums of money shall be due me at my decease, or may thereafter become due, shall be applied to the payment of my debts, except the thousand pounds disposed of as above which will become due from my son William.

I give and devise all the rest of my estate, real or personal, not herein already disposed of to be equally divided among all my sons their heirs and assigns forever. It is my will and desire that the Negroes already lent to my sons by me, be valued, & considered, as part of my estate, reserving to them or either of them the privilege of keeping the said slaves at the appraised value, so as to make the share of each as equal as circumstances may admit of.

Lastly, I do hereby constitute my sons William, Samuel, Daniel, Philip, & Claiborne DuVal joint Executors of this my last Will and Testament: and I do hereby utterly revoke all former wills by me made, and desiring that my estate be not appraised, save as above.

I do declare. publish and confirm this to be my last Will & Testament.

In testimony of which I do hereunto set my hand and affix my seal, the 24 day of January, 1783.

SAMUEL DUVAL (seal).

Signed, sealed and published in presence of

Robert Lawson  
Zach. Rowland  
Ph. Southall  
Jno. Gunn  
J. Pope, Jr.  
N. Pope, Jr.

#### CODICIL TO WILL OF SAMUEL DUVAL

I, Samuel DuVal, do by this codicil alter and revoke this my will so far as it relates to my son Saml. DuVal and all the estate which by this will was devised and bequeathed to him, I do devise and bequeath to my sons William and Claiborne DuVal in trust for the use and purposes hereafter declared to-wit: to permit and suffer the said Samuel DuVal to enjoy the profits of the said estate during his life for the support of him and his children, but not to be liable for the payment of his debts, and after the death of the said Samuel DuVal, in trust to and for the benefit of all the children which my said son

Samuel now has or may hereafter have to them and their heirs as tenants in common.

I also give to my said daughter Polly DuVal a Negro girl named Milly, daughter of Bet to her and her heirs. In witness and confirmation hereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 23d day of August, 1783.

SAMUEL DUVAL (seal).

J. Pope, Jr.  
N. Pope, Jr.  
Zach. Rowland.

Proved March 1st, 1784, oaths of Zachariah Rowland, Philip Southall, & John Gunn, as to will, & by oaths of John Pope, Jr. and Nath. Pope, Jr., witnesses to Codicil.

Claiborne DuVal qualified as Executor, with William DuVal as Security—bond lbs. 5,000. Liberty reserved to other Executors named to join in said probate when they think fit.

On June 7th, 1825, William DuVal qualified as Executor with John A. Trent, Security—\$500.00 ("Claiborne DuVal, the only qualified Executor to the will being dead").

Recorded in *Will Book I*, page 122, Henrico County Court.

SAMUEL DUVAL of Mt. Comfort, Henrico County, Virginia, son of Daniel DuVal, the Huguenot Refugee of 1701, married about 1745, Lucy Claiborne, the daughter of William Claiborne IV of "Romancoke," King William County, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM DUVAL, Major Rev., *m* 1st: Ann Pope, of Louisa County, Virginia.  
Married 2nd: Susan B. Christian, Amherst County, Virginia.
2. SAMUEL SHEPHERD DUVAL, *m* Anne Everard Bolling.
3. DANIEL DUVAL, Maj. Rev., *m* 1st: Mary Brooke.  
Married 2nd: Catherine Caro, Mobile, Alabama.  
(See separate records all of these, following).
4. PHILIP DUVAL, *m* Elizabeth Christian, sister of the above Susan Brown Christian.
5. CLAIBORNE DUVAL, marriage not traced, died before 1825.
6. POLLY DUVAL, *m* Colonel Nathaniel Pope IV. (See Pope record.)
7. PHILADELPHIA DUVAL, *m* Major Andrew Dunscomb.
8. LUCY DUVAL, *m* John Pope. (See Pope record).

These three Pope marriages, were brothers and sisters, the children of Samuel DuVal, Mt. Comfort, and of Nathaniel Pope III of Pope's Creek, Westmoreland County, and his wife Lucy Fox of Louisa County.



## RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

In the Days of Our Ancestors—First Ten or Twelve Years

Realizing that Samuel DuVal and his son Major William, took such active part in the forming of this city, as well as others of his family, just as his descendants have taken part in the making of other States, Kentucky, Texas, Florida, and so on, it may be of interest to many of our readers, to know a little of the Richmond in which they lived, for in this manner alone can you see it as they did, or feel what their environment was. To give you this, I use three splendid sources:

1. *Howe's History of Virginia*, which also contains
2. J. K. Palding's opinions of Richmond in that day, and
3. Samuel Mordecai's *Richmond In Bygone Days*.

To these I will add notes from *Henning's Statutes* and possibly a few other records equally as reliable.

Samuel DuVal bought the site of Mt. Comfort, which is the first date we have of him in Richmond, March 3, 1745. His son Major William DuVal was born at Mt. Comfort, 1748. The first died 1783, and the latter 1842.

Between these dates Richmond made great strides.

Samuel DuVal had become a Member of the House of Burgesses and in 1774 and 1775, was member of the General Assembly, the first date held in Williamsburg, and the second held in Richmond. He had entered politics early, and was taking a signal part in the improvement of Richmond, Virginia.

Place yourself there; see how crude it was, hardly even a town with Byrd's Warehouse the central figure, the Old Stone House (now the Poe Shrine on East Main Street) said to be the oldest house in Richmond, and the rest scattered frame houses, and shops. The big estates scattered on the heights, skirting the city.

What is now Church Hill was then Richmond Hill, and the western part of the city was the same as now "Shockoe Hill." Between these two hills passed the then small river, Shockoe Creek. The

Estate scattered on the hills east of Richmond, historians, and especially Mr. Mordecai, describes as having beautiful gardens, which were terraced down to this Creek; over which, on Main Street, there was a bridge. He says people would stop on this bridge to watch operations in these gardens, which gave such a picturesque beauty to the city.

It was before Samuel DuVal's part in the city, that Colonel William Mayo drew the map of Richmond, which included only that part east of Seventeenth Street; for if you look at that map, you will find the large tract on the northeast outskirts of Richmond, marked Dr. Samuel Tchefferly, which was the tract of land, 300 acres, sold to Samuel DuVal, for Mt. Comfort, in 1745.

It was up on the hills, west of the Creek, that Major William DuVal bought and built, what afterward became Sixth and Grace Streets, and was then quite an estate, and it was here that Governor William Pope DuVal was born, and where, as a boy, took place the episode of the donkey, told of in his record which follows, and which influenced his life to such a great extent.

Morse, the Geographer, says of Richmond at this time: "It contains about 300 frame houses. The new houses are well built. A large and *elegant State House*."

1752, the Assembly, by Act, appointed Peter Randolph, William Byrd, William Randolph, Samuel DuVal, Thomas Atchison, Samuel Glandone and John Pleasants, Gentlemen; to constitute a Board of Trustees of the Town. They were authorized to lay off and regulate the streets, settle all disputes concerning the bonds of lots, and to establish rules for the more orderly building of houses." See *Henning's Statutes*, and *Richmond, Her Past and Present* by H. Asbury Christian.

Evidently there was not much law and order, and those that were, were not very strictly enforced, for:

March, 1778, the Assembly passed another Act, naming Trustees for the town of Richmond, and the only three of the former number were living: William Byrd, Richard Randolph and Samuel DuVal, to these were added Richard Adams, Robert Brown, George Donald, Turner Southall, Patrick Couttes, Archibald Brice and William Randolph, Gentlemen. The same Act stated that there were a number of persons raising sheep, and hogs within the city, and permitting them, as well as goats, to run at large, to the great prejudice of the people;

and, that after the 20 of January it was unlawful to raise sheep or hogs in the town, and anyone seeing them *could kill them—but not for their own use.*

The temporary Capitol had gone up, a plain frame building, at the foot of Council Hill, on Pearl or Fourteenth Street, at the northeast corner of what is now Cary Street, writes Mr. Asbury Christian in his *Richmond; Her Past and Present*. The General Assembly met November, 1780 and among the first Acts they passed in the new seat of Government was an Act creating a "Publick Square," to enlarge the town of Richmond, and for other purposes. The Act provided:

That the ground to be appropriated to the purpose of building thereon the Capitol, halls of Justice, State House, for the Executive Boards, and house for the Governor, shall be located on Shockoe Hill; those to be appropriated for the use of a "Publick Market," shall be below the hill on the same side of Shockoe Creek, which location shall be made immediately, and where the nature of the grounds shall render other forms more eligible for the said uses than a square, it shall be lawful for his Excellency Thomas Jefferson, Esquire, Archibald Cary, Robert Carter Nicholas, Richard Adams, Edmund Pendleton, Samuel DuVal, Turner Southall, Robert Goode, and James Buchanan, Esquires, directors—or a majority of them—to lay off in such form and of such dimensions as shall be convenient and requisite."

The further Act provides: "That they widen all streets on Shockoe Hill to a breadth of not less than eighty, and not more than one hundred feet, and if a house should stand in the street, that it shall be lawful for it to stand there twenty years and no more. They are to lay off in any direction, streets for ascending the several hills. They are directed to enlarge the town and that they shall open Shockoe Creek, "much obstructed by freshets" so that boats may again come up to the Warehouse, for the "convenience of the Publick."

Thus it was when Morse says: "A large and elegant Capitol or State House." The frame building was erected in 1780 as a temporary building. The new one was 1789. He continues: "The lower part of town is divided by the creek, over which there is a bridge, which for Virginia is elegant. A very handsome and elegant bridge, between 300 and 400 feet long has been thrown across James River, at the foot of the falls, by Colonel John Mayo, a respectable and wealthy



planter, whose seat is a mile east of Richmond. "Mayo's Bridge connects Manchester, in Chesterfield County, with Richmond, Virginia, (it is called South Richmond today, 1930). As the passengers have to pay toll, it produces a handsome income to Colonel Mayo who is the sole proprietor.

Richmond, he continues, "is very picturesquely located. The falls, are about seven miles in length. A canal is cutting on the North side of the river, which is to terminate in a basin of about two acres, in the town of Richmond."

In 1794 "the canal was so far completed that the difficulty of passing the falls were removed. At this period the different merchants in Richmond, as indeed of all towns of Eastern Virginia, were Scotch and Scotch Irish."

Before 1770 (when he died) Benjamin DuVal, the brother of Samuel DuVal, and whose estate was west of Richmond, on what was known at the Tuckahoe tract, operated the first apothecary shop in Richmond, and which was kept up by his son Benjamin DuVal II, known as Dr. Benjamin DuVal. He was in turn followed by his son Alexander DuVal, and nephews. They also owned the first manufactory for making tiles for roofing houses, and the first pottery.

"The inhabitants of the town," says J. K. Palding, in *Howe's History of Virginia*, "were then generally a race of most excellent and respectable citizens; planters having their estates in the country, (and business in town) for the sake of quiet and social enjoyment. They had their slaves, blooded horses, and 'chariots' (then called). They had a society now seldom to be met with in any of our cities. A society of people not exclusively monopolized by money-making pursuits, but of liberal education, liberal habits of thinking and acting; and possessing both leisure and inclination to cultivate those feelings and pursue those objects which exalt the nature rather than increase the fortunes."

Howe adds: "Richmond has increased steadily in the ten years both in wealth and population, especially since it became the Metropolis of the State. The population in 1800, 5,757; in 1810, 9,875; in 1820 12,067, and so on. Its situation is beautiful and romantic. Shockoe and Richmond Hills stand opposite each other with Shockoe Creek, a bold and lively stream passing between them. The city is spread over those hills, and along the margin of the river. The hills



have been thrown into various undulations and present a great many points that are highly beautiful." And Paulding continues: "again with the falls, and the hills; the river spreading wider as it passes the city, and Shockoe creek causing the hills to stand in bas relief, verdant and lovely."

We can imagine Mt. Comfort, with its first brick house, said to have been in this vicinity, up on the hills northeast of Richmond, facing all the natural beauty of this new city, its rich fields ripening in the southern breeze, and the song of the slaves floating from the fields.

The social life of the city was ideal also, as told by many writers.

There were a number of pleasure gardens, principally among them was the Hay Market, which stood where the old R. and P. Railroad depot once stood. A large park, and in its center a one-story building about 50 by 100 feet. Here were held the Fairs, circuses, and big shows, and such balls as were not held at the various taverns in town.

Races were held, I believe, at what was called French Gardens, north of the city, and there were always balls, and so on.

One of which balls is described very fully, it was given to the Marquis de LaFayette, on his last visit in 1824, to Richmond and other points in Virginia which he loved. There is a record of this which describes the "Congo" being danced for the entertainment of LaFayette, as well as Minuets and Quadrilles. At this time wrote Howe: Richmond possessed county and city jails, an asylum for orphans, a theatre, an academy, a museum, two markets, an armory 320 by 380 feet, and a Masonic hall. It had 23 churches, and several parks, and several famous taverns.

A daily paper called *The Daily Compiler*, owned and run at one time by Philip DuVal, who was one of the first publishers and printers of the city.

The Old Stone House, 1918 East Main Street, stood in Richmond at the time of Byrd's Warehouse, considered the oldest dwelling house in Richmond; it is now used as a shrine to Richmond's poet, Edgar Allan Poe. It formerly was built by Mr. Jacob Egge, and it was from the window of this house that his daughter Mrs. Welsh, saw Arnold's troops come down Richmond Hill, into the city.

Thus was the city of our ancestors, of Samuel DuVal, Major William, Benjamin DuVal and others, who first saw it grow.



## OLD COLONIAL CUSTOMS AND ETIQUETTE

"Gentleman," and "Esquire" used after a man's name in those days, was a mark of distinction—it stood for education, family and all requisites of a gentleman born.

Sheriff is formed of two Anglo-Saxon words "Shire," and "reeve" which was "Judge perfect" only given to persons of high standing and integrity.

You will often see in old records "he rode sheriff."—The sheriff, was almost synonymous to what is now a circuit Judge—he rode the bounds of his County, and had the power, under the "Sovereign Lord, the King" to settle disputes, mark borders, etc., etc.

To be a "Gentleman Justice," was about the same, and these titles were only given to men of spotless integrity, and merit.

Often Huguenots of the highest standing, could not be given these political positions, because they were Presbyterians, and not of the Church of England, as many of them were.

Huguenot, is not synonymous with Presbyterian, they were only Protestants, against the Catholic Church—and spoke of themselves as "of the religion."

Samuel DuVal was an Episcopalean—in his Biography he is termed a Merchant in Richmond, Virginia, and a Gentleman farmer, and man of affairs. He was prominent in politics, and religion, as well as a Revolutionary soldier—Member of the Committee of Safety.

He was a member of the Vestry of old St. John's Church, Richmond, Virginia, for a number of years. (See Records of Henrico Parish, Burton and Moore).

"COUNTY PARISHES," says Marshall Wingfield, in his *History of Caroline County* "were politico-ecclesiastical divisions of the Colony, which, as a rule, were co-existent with the County, not always contemporaneous. It indeed happened that Parishes often preceded a County and the Churches were built in a County, or a new section, before the County Court House or Jail.

The County Vestry consisted of twelve of the most prominent as well as substantial men of the Parish, and divided with the Court the responsibility of public welfare of their respective Counties.

All marriages, births, and deaths were recorded in the Parish Books, and many other matters of note. In some of the Counties there were as many as four, according to locations which were convenient to the people. The tithes, exacted, were for the support of the church, to take care of the poor, etc., etc.

As there were not so many orphanages, and Old People's Homes, the care of these devolved upon the members of the Parishes, and one may often see records of pay for taking care of Orphan or old Mrs. ———, etc.

Thus were the Parishes and their records—and their great value to those doing research work.

During the Civil War, many of these were stolen or burned with Court Records, especially books of Wills, Deeds, and Marriages. This is why, in some Counties, it seems almost impossible to get the lineal descent of its people, and the finding of old Bibles and family letters, is of untold value.

Some of the old County Court records, such as King William County, which were buried for preservation, when taken to light and air, fell into small bits, in the hand. It is a most wonderful work, to see the reconstruction of these volumes, by careful fitting together, and mounting in a manner that you are able to read both sides of a page. It is well worth a visit to the Virginia State Archives, State Library, Richmond, Virginia, to just see this beautiful work. Ask them to let you see them, they will be most pleased to show them.

Since King William Records have been so mutilated, and lost we have no records of the date of Samuel DuVal's marriage to Lucy Claiborne, but her Claiborne descent, is in the *Claiborne Records*, this book.

The will of Samuel DuVal, proved March 1, 1784, *Henrico County Will Book I*, p. 122 mentions wife "Lucy," and children: William, Philip, Daniel, Samuel S., and Claiborne DuVal; and daughters: Philadelphia, Polly, and Lucy Pope, this daughter having married John Pope before her father's death. (See Pope Family records, this book).



## CLAIBORNE FAMILY

(Allied with DuVal)

WILLIAM CLAIBORNE, of an ancient family in Westmoreland, England; *b circa*, 1587, came to Virginia as surveyor, with Governor Sir Francis Wyatt in 1621; Secretary of State in 1625; Member of Council 1627-9-31-2-3, 1644-5. Secretary of State, 1652. Treasurer, 1629. Commanded an expedition against the Indians; in 1631 made a trading settlement in Maryland, on Kent Island; died *circa*, 1677. Patented more than 24,000 acres. Tradition states that his wife was Jane Butler. He may have married twice. His issue, with others, Lieut.-Col. William Claiborne, was alive in 1677; his son William died in 1705, and his son William Claiborne, of "Romancoke," died in 1746, leaving, among others, Lucy, married Samuel DuVal, of "Mt. Comfort," Henrico County.

Campbell, Slaughter, Bristol Parish, Virginia. *Mag. Hist. and Biog. I*, pp. 313-19.

Philip Whitehead Claiborne, brother of Lucy, above, married Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel, and granddaughter of John West, Burgess from King William County, 1702, and great-granddaughter of John West, Governor of Virginia, and wife of Captain William Dandridge.

Nathaniel West Dandridge, son of Unity and Capt. William Dandridge, married Dorothea, daughter of Governor Alexander Spotswood.

*History of Virginia and Spottswood Genealogy*, by Campbell. *Henry's Statutes*, etc.

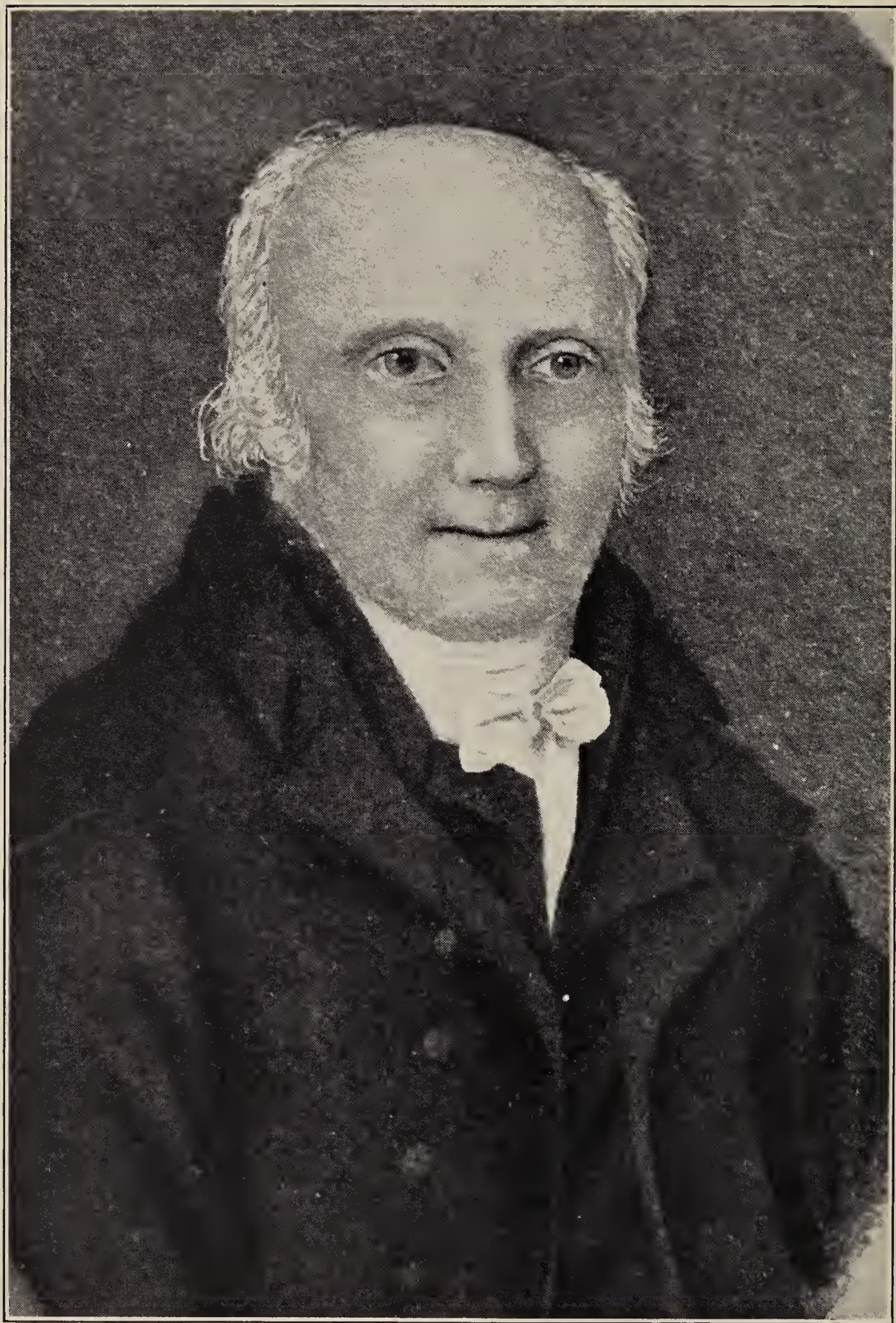
Lucy Claiborne, daughter of William Claiborne IV, of "Romancoke," married Samuel DuVal, of Mt. Comfort, Richmond, Virginia.

Philadelphia Claiborne, daughter of same, married John Chew of Spottsylvania County. (See Record of DuVals of Spottsylvania in record of Daniel DuVal II).









MAJOR WILLIAM DUVAL  
From an old miniature



# MAJOR WILLIAM DUVAL

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

*b* 1748, *d* 1842, "Mt. Comfort," Henrico County, Virginia

William DuVal, known in Richmond, Virginia as Major William DuVal, of Revolutionary fame, also as a prominent lawyer of Virginia, was the oldest son of Samuel DuVal of Mt. Comfort, Henrico County, Virginia and Lucy Claiborne, his wife, of King William County, Virginia. He is said to have attended William and Mary College, as did also his son, General John Pope DuVal.

(See Record of Samuel DuVal, "Mt. Comfort," and also Will of Samuel DuVal, therein).

He was the grandson of Daniel DuVal, the Huguenot Refugee, Virginia, 1701. (See Record, "The Coming of Daniel DuVal," this volume.)

William DuVal was born at Mt. Comfort, his father's estate, just northeast of Richmond, Virginia, and reared in Richmond, Virginia. He was born April, 1748 and died January 3, 1842 at the age of 94 at his plantation in Buckingham County, where he had gone to live.

See picture of Major DuVal, in his latter years, taken from a miniature then in the possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. Leyborne, of Lexington, whose heirs are all dead. This picture was taken from a copy made from that miniature, by Mrs. Carter H. Harrison, a descendant, now residing in "Oakhurst," University of Virginia.

There is another miniature of Major DuVal owned by a great-granddaughter, Mrs. Sidney O. Chase, of Sanford, Florida.

Mrs. T. P. O'Connor, great-granddaughter of Major DuVal, who has written a great deal about him says: that this miniature, taken in his old age, shows him with the pink and white complexion of a child, a round face and charming smile; wide open blue eyes, and a border of light hair turned almost white, "a charming and engaging expression." Such is the miniature from which this picture is taken.

He was an active young patriot, going with the first troops to Williamsburg, Virginia, 1775. (See *Gilmer Papers*, Virginia State Historical Society, Collection, Vol. VI, p. 5. Captain, though subsequently called Major, see same collection, Vol. VIII, pp. 114, 164, 177). He also gave goodly sums to further the cause of the Revolution.

He was a lawyer, land owner, and man of prominence in business and professional affairs. A man of wealth, who was a Christian Gentleman and who was a great philanthropist, giving abundantly to the poor of the city.

When a very young man, about 23, he met and married Miss Ann Pope, daughter of Nathaniel Pope III, of Pope's Creek, Westmoreland County and his wife Lucy Fox, of Louisa County, Virginia.

Their marriage record is as follows:

"William DuVal and Ann Pope, June 8, 1772.  
Surety, JOHN WALKER. Consenting signature, NATHANIEL POPE."

(See Louisa County *Marriage Records*).

In these days young men, as they could afford it, bought lands in the new counties, and William DuVal was a very prosperous business man. Hence he is shown with a home in Louisa, also in Buckingham County, and in Richmond, Virginia, where he was a prominent lawyer.

He is also called a plantation owner, and must have lived for some time in Louisa County, representing it in the House of Delegates in 1782. At this time he held 940 acres in Louisa County, and in a power of attorney to "Samuel Gist," merchant in London, *Deed Book I*, p. 116, July, 1783, Henrico County Court, he is described as "William DuVal Merchant, of the County of Louisa."

In 1770, his father's brother, Benjamin DuVal of (lower) Tuckahoe, Henrico County, died, leaving a young son Benjamin DuVal II, (known later in these records as Dr. Benjamin DuVal of Richmond, Virginia) he was only five years old when his father died, and on September 4, 1774, (*Miscellaneous County Records*, Henrico County,) we find that Major William DuVal, was made guardian for his young cousin, and gave bond as follows:

Bond of William DuVal atty, Samuel DuVal, Gent. Richard Adams, and Nathaniel Wilkerson, in penalty of Lbs. 2,000, dated Sept. 4, 1774, conditioned on above bound William DuVal paying to said Ben DuVal, orphan of Ben DuVal dec'd, all Estate, &c., due sd orphan, as soon as he shall become of age.

Signed WILLIAM DUVAL, Atty,  
and SAMUEL DUVAL.

When this orphan became twenty, in 1785, he married Elizabeth Warrock, and not being of age, William DuVal, as guardian, gives consent. It is also signed by Samuel DuVal, his uncle, and Andrew Dunscomb, who had married his cousin, Philadelphia DuVal. (See Record Dr. Benjamin DuVal).



Regarding his own courtship and marriage to Miss Pope there could be no better record than that given by his great-granddaughter, Elizabeth Paschal, now Mrs. T. P. O'Connor, in her volume *My Beloved South*. In which she says:

"My great-grandfather, Major William DuVal, of Richmond, Virginia, was an officer in the Revolution and gave goodly sums toward the cause. He married, at the age of 20, a Miss Pope of Virginia, an heiress, of whom he made a very sudden and theatrical conquest, not later than five minutes after discovering her.

She, a fair haired, dimpled beauty, wearing a silken hood, green marino gown, little calf-skin shoes with silver buckles, a black apron, and openwork mittens, was walking one golden afternoon in October through a primeval forest near the Shenandoah. In the angle of her rounded arm lay a big ball of worsted, and the sun slanting down on her glancing needles, made diamond brilliance with their quick activity.

Great-grandfather, returning from the chase, young, handsome, good looking, suddenly beheld this vision. He wore the Buckskins of the Virginian hunter and carried his day's trophy of wild turkey, ducks, and rabbits, over his shoulder. His rifle held just one bullet.

Quickly advancing to the astonished young lady, he took off his bear-skin cap and making a bow so low that the turkey touched the ground, he said: "Madam, permit me!" Then lifting the worsted ball from its envied resting place, he tossed it high in air, and lifting the rifle to his shoulder, shot it through the heart, and, as it came down caught it and placed it, smoking with powder, and with love, in the pocket of her apron.

The dimples all appeared, and she said:

"Sir you can shoot, and, hit the mark."

He bowed again, and answered: "So can Cupid, and, I hope, glancing at her fluttering heart—in the right direction."

The young lady, a family connection, whom he had not met before, was visiting an aunt on a nearby plantation. He walked home with her in the mellow sunshine of an Indian summer afternoon, through the wonderful scarlet and gold of a Virginia early autumn, leaving on the door-step of the plantation house, his day's trophy of the hunt, as a first love offering.

The next day he appeared, brave in satin small clothes and lace ruffles, his fair hair tied in a queue with silken ribbon, and offered himself, with proper dignity, as suitor for her hand. A few months later they were married, on June 8, 1772.

"I have an idea," continues Mrs. O'Connor, "that my great-grandmother was the more attractive of the two (the Popes are an intellectual family) and when she died his grief was intense; thought they had had many happy years together."

Later, he married again, Miss Susan Brown Christian, daughter of Mr. Henry Christian of Amherst County, and she outlived him. Her sister, Elizabeth Christian, married his brother Philip DuVal. (See Record of Christian Family, and Record of Philip DuVal, son of Samuel DuVal, this volume).

When a very young man William DuVal studied law in Philadelphia and at William and Mary College, and we are interested to read

that on December 17, 1789, the first United States Court held in Virginia, was held in the Capitol Building in Richmond, Virginia, the Honorable Cyrus Griffith presiding. William Marshall was appointed clerk, protem and James Innis, German baker, William DuVal and John Marshall, Esquires, were admitted as council in said Court.

Under a Legislative Act Governor Page appointed the following commissioners to divide the city into wards: William DuVal, Robert Mitchell, Meriwether Jones, Lewis Harvie, and John H. Fouchee. One of the principal streets in Richmond still bears the name Fouchee. It divides the city, east from west, and there is, in the northeast section of Richmond, a DuVal Street also, and it is said that the property of the home of Major William DuVal, at Sixth and Grace Streets, ran back to, or included, this street. There is also an entire section of Richmond known as "DuVal's Addition."

Still further to the northeast, over the ravine, then occupied by the "small river" of Shockoe Creek, up which at one time boats plied to Byrd's Warehouse, up on the heights beyond where now stands Chestnut Hill and Highland Park, two of Richmond's prosperous suburbs, was the large and elegant estate of "Mt. Comfort," the home of Samuel DuVal, said to have been the first brick house in the vicinity, and to have created much attention. It was here that William DuVal was born.

Major William DuVal's home was later at the corner of Sixth and Grace Streets, where Miller & Rhoads' large store now stands. This is where Governor William Pope DuVal and General John Pope DuVal were born.

Samuel Mordecai, in his *Richmond In Bygone Days* describes it: "The home of Major William DuVal, a double-winged, triple-porticoed frame house," and he adds, of Major DuVal himself: "He was one of the last of our cocked hats, satin shorts and bag wigs." He then explains what is meant by a "bag wig" for the benefit of the present generation: saying that it was the hair caught back into a knob or queue, and slipped into a long narrow silk bag, something like a lady's reticule, and tied close to the head with a large ribbon bow, the club of hair hanging between the shoulders.

The DuVals, as a rule, were a hospitable people, and the home of Major William DuVal was always open, and to many notable friends—Jefferson, and Washington, who speaks of him as "my very good friend, Major DuVal" and Chancellor George Wythe, who lived just diago-



nally across the street, and it was none other than William DuVal—friend and lawyer, who, when Mr. Wythe was poisoned in 1807 by a young nephew who expected to gain by his will, was sent for to draw up a new will, which Mr. Wythe lived long enough to dictate, entirely disowning the ungrateful and wicked young man—this being the only punishment he received by law.

Among other intimate friends was the author Washington Irving, who became a great admirer of Governor William Pope DuVal, then at home, and who used his life story, told by himself to the author, for his story "The Adventures of Ralph Ringwood," of which he was the hero. He was also hero of "Nimrod Wildfire," by J. K. Palding. (See Record of Governor William Pope DuVal, this volume).

The children of Major William DuVal and his wife Ann Pope, were:

1. SAMUEL DUVAL, died in Kentucky.
2. GOV. WILLIAM POPE DUVAL, First Territorial Governor of Florida, *m* Nancy Hynes of Kentucky.
3. GENERAL JOHN POPE DUVAL, General Texan Army, *m* Ann Fouchée Tebbs of Dumfries, Prince William County, Virginia.
4. NATHANIEL POPE DUVAL, lost at sea, on his way to attend medical lectures in Philadelphia.
5. LUCY DUVAL, who *m* Mr. William Price, Registrar, Richmond, Virginia.

Their son, Dr. William Price of Galveston, Texas, sons John H. Price, and James Price.

Daughter, Ann Pope Price, *m* Dr. Alfred Leyborne of Lexington, Virginia. One daughter of theirs, Janie Leyborne, *m* Mr. Cocke, a minister. One daughter, Frances Cocke, died unmarried.

All of this family of Mrs. Leyborne are dead.

MAJOR WILLIAM DUVAL, *m* 2nd: Susan Brown Christian, daughter of Henry A. Christian of Amherst County. (See Record Christian Family, this volume).

*Child of this union was:*

SARAH CATHERINE DUVAL, *m* William Henry Howard.

Their son, Thomas C. Howard, *m* Florida DuVal, the youngest daughter of Governor William Pope DuVal.

Another son, William DuVal Howard, killed in Civil War, service of Confederate States Army.

3rd son, CHARLES HENRY HOWARD.

4th son, ISAAC ADAMS HOWARD.

5th son, NATHANIEL POPE HOWARD, *d* unmarried.

6th son, FRANCIS HOWARD, *m* Georgia Cal (?).

Daughter, CATHERINE ELIZABETH HOWARD, unmarried.

Daughter, SUSAN HOWARD, *m* William L. Davidson.

Daughter, NELLIE HOWARD, *m* Felton Gillean of New Orleans.

(See her letter in the Foreword).

Children of Nellie Howard, and Henry Felton Gillean, were:

1. SUSAN KATHERINE GILLEAN.
2. CHARLES HENRY HOWARD GILLEAN, Civil Engineer, now dead.
3. ELLEN ELIZABETH GILLEAN, died young.
4. GEORGIA ISABEL GILLEAN.
5. GRACE DUVAL GILLEAN.

PRICE LINE, from Lucy DuVal, daughter of Major William DuVal and Anni Pope.

Lucy DuVal married Mr. William Price of Richmond, Virginia.

Their son, Dr. William D. Price of Galveston, Texas, married Marcia DuVal, daughter of Governor William Pope DuVal.

It was another son James Price who married the lady from the North, who, after his death is said to have sold the family plate and gold tureen brought from France, story of which is told in the Foreword, this volume, under "Traditions."

2nd daughter of Major William DuVal and Susan Brown Christian was Susan E. DuVal, who married Mr. Isaac Adams, of Lynchburg Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM DUVAL ADAMS.
2. ISAAC ADAMS II.

3. R. H. T. ADAMS.

4. SALLIE ADAMS, *m* Mr. James Carrell.

(See Record Adams Family, this volume, for their descendants, many still living in Lynchburg, Virginia.)

FRANCIS DUVAL, third daughter of Major William DuVal and Susan Brown Christian, *m* Richard Henry Toler.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM HENRY TOLER, *b* Nov. 16, 1833, *d* May, 1839.

2. FRANCIS CAMPBELL TOLER, *b* October 14, 1835, *d* December 23, 1836.

Mary Ann Frances Toler, wife of Richard Henry Toler, died October 21, 1835, age 25 years.





## THE CHRISTIAN FAMILY

(Allied with the DuVals)

*William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 8, p. 125

Isreal Christian, Christiansburg, Va.

HENRY CHRISTIAN, Captain, Amherst County, in Army of Revolution under Major General de LaFayette, married Martha Patterson.

*Children of this union were:*

1. HENRY ASBURY CHRISTIAN.
2. SAMUEL PATTERSON CHRISTIAN.
3. JOHNATHAN CHRISTIAN, *m* Sarah Nolin.
4. SUSAN BROWN CHRISTIAN, *m* Major William DuVal.  
His <sup>sister</sup> daughter, Philadelphia DuVal, *m* Major Andrew Dunscomb.  
Their daughter, Lucy Wood Dunscomb, *m* Henry Asbury Christian II.
5. ELIZABETH CHRISTIAN, *m* Philip DuVal.
6. HENRY ASBURY CHRISTIAN, *m* Lucy Wood Dunscomb. (See their record, this volume).

*Children of this union were:*

1. ANDREW H. CHRISTIAN.
2. MARTHA CHRISTIAN.
3. PHILADELPHIA CHRISTIAN.
4. FRANCES CHRISTIAN.
5. SAMUEL CHRISTIAN.
6. PHILIP CHRISTIAN.
7. WILLIAM CHRISTIAN.
8. EDWARD CHRISTIAN.
9. JOHNATHAN CHRISTIAN.

By 2nd marriage: to Susan Palmer.

1. MARCELLUS CHRISTIAN.

2. CAMMILLUS CHRISTIAN.
3. AURELIUS CHRISTIAN.
4. HORACE CHRISTIAN.

ANDREW H. CHRISTIAN II, *m* Mary Whitfield, daughter of Richard Whitfield of England.

*Children of this union were:*

1. RICHARD CHRISTIAN, *m* Rose Stiles.
2. EDWARD CHRISTIAN, *m* Helen Palmer.
3. FRANK WOOD CHRISTIAN, *m* Bessie Palmer, daughter of Colonel William H. Palmer, of Richmond, Virginia.  
One son: Frank Palmer Christian, he died of influenza, in the World War epidemic, Richmond, Virginia.  
He married Charlotte Williams Bemis. They had one daughter: Elizabeth Bemis Palmer Christian.  
Charlotte Bemis Palmer, *m* 2nd: Robert Daniel.
4. ANDREW H. CHRISTIAN III, *m* Frances Archer, of Richmond, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ARCHER CHRISTIAN, died without children.
2. ANDREW D. CHRISTIAN, *m* Nellie Rennolds, Richmond, Va.

*Children of this union were:*

1. NELLIE R. CHRISTIAN.
2. ANDREW H. CHRISTIAN.
3. ARCHER CHRISTIAN.

VIRGINIA CHRISTIAN, *m* Herbert A. Claiborne, son of Herbert A. Claiborne, Sr., and Catherine Cabell.

*Children of this union were:*

1. FRANCIS CLAIBORNE.
2. HERBERT A. CLAIBORNE.
3. CATHERINE CABELL CLAIBORNE.

## THE ADAMS FAMILY

(Allied with DuVals of Virginia)

SAMUEL ADAMS, and Martha Wade of Bedford County, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ISAAC ADAMS, who *m* Susan/Elizabeth Brown DuVal.
2. MARY ADAMS, who *m* William Garnet Lee.
3. SAMUEL ADAMS, who *m* Easter Austin.
4. ANN ADAMS, who *m* William Pollard.
5. JACK ADAMS, who *m* Martha Hogan.
6. MARTHA ADAMS, who *m* Jack Tibbs.
7. LOUISE ADAMS, who *m* William Fields.
8. FRANCES B. ADAMS, who *m* A. B. Bigbee.

SUSAN ELIZABETH DUVAL, daughter of Major William DuVal and Susan Brown Christian DuVal, *m* September 10, 1810 to Isaac Adams, of Lynchburg, died January 15, 1869.

Mr. Adams was born in Bedford County, Virginia in 1800 and died, 1832 at Appomattox, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. SUSAN BROWN ADAMS, *b* Appomattox, Va., April 10, 1833.
2. WILLIAM DUVAL ADAMS, *b* in Lynchburg, Va., July 10, 1835, died, 1906.
3. ISAAC HOLCOMB ADAMS, *b* Lynchburg, Va., August 12, 1837, *d* 1911.
4. RICHARD HENRY TOLER ADAMS, *b* Lynchburg, Va., November 6, 1839, *d* 1900.
5. SARAH FRANCES ADAMS (called Sallie Fannie), *b* Appomattox County, June 6, 1849, died July 23, 1920.

WILLIAM DUVAL ADAMS, *m* July 18, 1865, Elizabeth Victorine Mullan, born April 2, 1845, the daughter of the Rev. Samuel Harper Mullan and Martha Susan (Agee) Mullan, of Appomat-

tox, Virginia. They lived there for a time but spent most of their married life in Lynchburg, Virginia where all of their children were born. Those children who have died, died there.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARTHA DUVAL ADAMS, *b* December 17, 1866.
2. JULIET CHRISTIAN ADAMS, *b* September 5, 1868, *d* May 3, 1903.
3. WILLIAM DUVAL ADAMS, *b* March, 1870.
4. SAMUEL MULLAN ADAMS, *b* September 8, 1871.
5. FRANCIS HOWARD ADAMS, *b* January 30, 1873.
6. BESSIE ADAMS, *b* May 13, 1875, *d* January 1, 1876.
7. CAMILLA CHRISTIAN ADAMS, *b* December 20, 1876, *d* December 12, 1905.
8. ALDRED AGEE ADAMS, *b* September 20, 1880.
9. ROBERT SLEDD ADAMS, *b* September 29, 1883.
10. LOUISE HOLCOMB ADAMS, *b* May 30, 1885.
11. ETHELYNN BURWELL ADAMS, *b* September 30, 1887.

WILLIAM DUVAL ADAMS, JR., *b* March 7, 1870, *m* Martha Rivers (*b* Pulaski, Tennessee November 10, 1882), daughter of Captain James William Rivers and Mary (Flournoy) Rivers.

They were married January 12, 1904 in Pulaski, Tennessee. They lived in Lynchburg, Virginia, where their children were born and where three of them have died.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ELIZABETH FLOURNOY ADAMS, *b* December 16, 1904.
2. MARY DUVAL ADAMS, *b* December 20, 1905.
3. MARTHA RIVERS ADAMS, *b* June 23, 1907.
4. MARGARET MARTIN ADAMS, *b* September 26, 1908, *d* February 15, 1913.
5. JAMES RIVERS ADAMS, *b* July 12, 1910.
6. DOROTHY ADAMS, *b* October 27, 1912, *d* October 27, 1912.
7. VIRGINIA ADAMS, *b* January 7, 1916, (still-born).
8. WILLIAM DUVAL ADAMS III, *b* September 20, 1917.



SAMUEL MULLAN ADAAMS, *b* September 8, 1871, *m* Mrs. Margaret Bragg McLean, of Roanoke, Virginia, July 10, 1919.

There are no children. They were married in Baltimore, Maryland, live in Huntington, West Virginia.

FRANCIS HOWARD ADAMS, *b* January 30, 1873, *m* Florence Corrine Pert, of Pert's Mill, West Virginia, April 11, 1904.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARY NORVELL ADAMS, *b* November 26, 1905, in Logan, West Virginia.
2. WILLIAM DUVAL ADAMS IV, *b* March 15, 1908, in Lynchburg, Virginia.
3. FRANCIS HOWARD ADAMS, JR., *b* May 6, 1912, in Logan, West Virginia.

MARY NORVELL ADAMS, *b* November 26, 1905, married Ronald Herman Casto, 1928 in Logan, West Virginia.

*Child of this union was:*

RONALD HERMAN CASTO, JR., *b* August, 1929, in Logan, West Virginia.

NOTE.—This is the great grandchild of William DuVal Adams, called DuVal Adams, and Elizabeth Victorine (called Bettie) Mullan Adams.

ALFRED AGEE ADAMS, *b* September 20, 1880, *m* Ione Augusta Mathis, of Memphis, Tennessee, *b* April 28, 1883, they were married February 7, 1911.

They were married and live in Memphis, Tennessee. She is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Joel F. Mathis.

*Child of this union was:*

IONE AGEE ADAMS, *b* March 17, 1913.

ROBERT SLEDD ADAMS, *b* September 29, 1883, *m* Ella Hamner Adams, *b* February 8, 1892, married October 21, 1915, in Amherst County, Virginia. She is the daughter of Isaac Holcomb Adams, Jr. and Lizzie (Hamner) Adams. They live in Lynchburg, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. A son born July 16, 1916 (still-born), in Lynchburg, Va.
2. JULIET CHRISTIAN ADAMS, *b* August 16, 1917, in Lynchburg, Virginia.
3. LUCY OTEY ADAMS, *b* June 26, 1919, in Lynchburg, Va.
4. DELL HAMNER ADAMS, *b* January 27, 1921, in Lynchburg, Virginia.
5. ROBERT SLEDD ADAMS, JR., *b* August 28, 1923, in Campbell County, Virginia, only lived one day.

LOUISE HOLCOMB ADAMS, daughter of William DuVal Adams and Elizabeth Victorine (Mullan) Adams, *b* May 30, 1885, married George William Headley, Jr., son of Hal Pettit Headley and Alice Pine Headley, of Lexington, Kentucky, married in Lynchburg, Virginia, February 7, 1906. Live in Lexington, Kentucky.

*Children of this union were:*

1. GEORGE WILLIAM HEADLEY, III, *b* January 4, 1908, in Lynchburg, Virginia.
2. DUVAL ADAMS HEADLEY, *b* October 29, 1909, in Lexington, Kentucky.
3. HAL PETTIT HEADLEY II, *b* December 16, 1913, in Lynchburg, Virginia.
4. JULIAN CHRISTIAN HEADLEY, *b* January 10, 1916, in Poplarville, Mississippi.

*Copied from Old Bible*

*Married*—Isaac Adams, June 12, 1832, to Susan DuVal, eldest daughter of William and Susan (Christian) DuVal.

Married, on 21 of December 1832, Frances DuVal, second daughter of William and Susan (Christian) DuVal to Richard Henry Toler.

Married, in Lynchburg, Virginia, by the Rev. M. Cobbs, Tuesday the 14, November, 1837, William Henry Howard to Sarah Cathrine, youngest daughter of William and Susan (Christian) DuVal.

#### BIRTHS

William Henry, eldest son of Richard H. and Frances Toler, *b* November 16, 1833.

Francis Campbell, second son of Richard H. and Frances Toler, *b* October 14, 1835.

Thomas Calthorpe, son of William and Sarah C. Howard, *b* in Buckingham County, Tuesday night October 30, 1838, about 11 o'clock.

William DuVal, second son of William H. and Sarah C. Howard, *b* in Hanover County, the 14th September. (hour and minute not recollected) in the year of our Lord, 1840.

### DEATHS

Died suddenly May 13, 1839, William Henry, eldest son of Richard H. and Frances Toler.

Died December 23, 1836, Frances Campbell, second son of Wm. H. and Frances Toler.

On the 21st October, 1835, Mary Ann Frances, wife of Richard H. Toler of Lynchburg, Virginia, in the 25th year of her age, in the full assurance of a blissful immortality.

NOTE.—"Assurance," and "blissful," in the original, were spelt with the long "s". This wording shows the quaint custom at that time.

On the 3d of January 1842, Major William DuVal, in the 94th year of his age.

On the 10th of November 1857, in the 54th year of his age, Isaac Adams, at his residence, in Appomattox, Virginia.

(These records from Miss Mattie Adams, of Lynchburg. And, their family Bible).

ISAAC HOLCOMB ADAMS, second son of Isaac and Susan Elizabeth DuVal Adams, was born in Appomattox County, August 12, 1837 and married Mary Ann Patteson, born in Appomattox County October 6, 1840, were united in marriage in Appomattox County December 1, 1859.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ISAAC HOLCOMB ADAMS, JR., *b* October 13, 1860.
2. HENRY PATTESON ADAMS, *b* December 27, 1862.
3. MARY FRANCES ADAMS, *b* November 23, 1864.
4. SUE DUVAL ADAMS, *b* August 25, 1866.
5. RICHARD HILL ADAMS, *b* July 14, 1868.
6. ETTIE LEE ADAMS, *b* August 12, 1870.



7. BENJAMIN BRANSFORD ADAMS, *b* August 25, 1872.
8. SALLIE ADAMS, *b* June 10, 1875.
9. JOHN CAROLL ADAMS, *b* June 25, 1877.
10. TELL CHRISTIAN ADAMS, *b* August 7, 1880.
11. ROBERT PATTESON ADAMS, *b* January 21, 1883.
12. Infant daughter lived only one day, December 27, 1885.

Isaac Holcomb Adams departed this life February 11, 1911, and his wife, Mary Ann Patteson Adams, died April 30, 1902, in Lynchburg, Virginia.

ISAAC HOLCOMB ADAMS, JR. was united in marriage with Elizabeth Sallie Hamner, October 10, 1882, in Lynchburg, Virginia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARY PATTESON ADAMS, *b* August 22, 1884.
2. JAMES ALBERT ADAMS, *b* June 4, 1886, *d* February, 1887.
3. ISAAC FUNSTON ADAMS, *b* January 29, 1888.
4. CARROLL CHAMBERS ADAMS, *b* February 18, 1889.
5. LUCY OTEY ADAMS, *b* February 8, 1892,
6. ELLA HAMNER ADAMS, *b* February 8, 1892, twins.
7. GEORGE THORNHILL ADAMS, *b* March 12, 1893.
8. NATE LAVINDA ADAMS, *b* March 11, 1895.

MARY PATTESON ADAMS, *m* Eugene Dickerson, April 27, 1926.

ISAAC FUNSTON ADAMS, *m* Sallie Kirn Coleman, December 11, 1912.

*Children of this union were:*

1. TINSLEY COLEMAN ADAMS, *b* December 29, 1913.
2. ISAAC FUNSTON ADAMS, JR., *b* July, 1917.
3. HAWES COLEMAN ADAMS, *b* October, 1919.
4. NATE LAVINDER ADAMS II, *b* April, 1924.

CAROLL CHAMBERS ADAMS, *m* Neary Massie, November 11, 1916.

*Child of this union was:*

ELIZA MASSIE ADAMS, *b* September 3, 1917.



LUCY OTEY ADAMS, was married to Tazwell Jackson, February 8, 1913.

*Children of this union were:*

1. TAZWELL JACKSON, JR., *b* September 17, 1913.
2. ISAAC ADAMS JACKSON, *b* September 3, 1917.
3. ELIZABETH HAMNER JACKSON, *b* January 7, 1920.
4. DABNEY COLLIER JACKSON, *b* April 21, 1922.
5. MARIAN VAUGHAN JACKSON, *b* December 16, 1923.

ELLA HAMNER ADAMS, *m* Robert Sledd Adams, October 21, 1916.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JULIET CHRISTIAN ADAMS, *b* August 16, 1917.
2. LUCY OTEY ADAMS, *b* June 20, 1919.
3. DELL HAMNER ADAMS, *b* February 27, 1921.

GEORGE THORNHILL ADAMS, *m* Gladys Pettingill, August 11, 1918.

*Children of this union were:*

1. FRANCES MARIAN ADAMS, *b* April 15, 1919.
2. GEORGE THORNHILL ADAMS, JR., *b* July 19, 1923.

HENRY PATTESON ADAMS, *m* Lucy Walker Otey, October 24, 1888.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WALTER HAYS OTEY ADAMS, *b* August 18, 1889.
2. SUE DUVAL ADAMS, *b* September 23, 1891.
3. CLARE SANDERSON ADAMS, *b* November 29, 1893.

WALTER HAYS OTEY ADAMS, *m* Liettia Raeder, in West Virginia, April, 1917.

*Children of this union were:*

1. SUE DUVAL ADAMS, *b* January 23, 1918, in West Virginia.
2. WALTER HAYS OTEY ADAMS, JR., *b* September 19, 1919, in West Virginia.
3. HENRY PATTESON ADAMS, *b* June 23, 1922, Amherst County, Virginia.
4. RAEDER ADAMS, *b* August 20, 1926, in West Virginia.

SUE DUVAL ADAMS, *m* James Thomas Davis, April 29, 1919.

*Children of this union were:*

1. HENRY ADAMS DAVIS, *b* February 10, 1929.
2. LUCY OTEY DAVIS, *b* August 19, 1922.
3. NANCY DAVIS, *b* February 11, 1925.
4. JAMES THOMAS DAVIS, JR., *b* February 9, 1927.
5. SUE DUVAL DAVIS, *b* February 9, 1927.

CLARE SANDERSON ADAMS, *m* William Trevilian Turner, March 19, 1919.

*Child of this union was:*

WILLIAM TREVILLIAN TURNER, JR., *b* August 24, 1919.

HENRY PATTESON ADAMS, died in Amherst County, November 24, 1924.

MARY FRANCES ADAMS, *m* Robert Emery Jones, February 11, 1892.

*Children of this union were:*

1. SUE DUVAL JONES, *b* May 4, 1893.
2. HOLCOMB ADAMS JONES, *b* September 13, 1894.
3. EDWARD WORTHINGTON JONES, *b* September 30, 1896.
4. ETTIE ADAMS JONES, *b* December 6, 1899.
5. JOHN MARSHALL JONES, *b* November 19, 1901.
6. MARY ANN JONES, *b* November 11, 1904.
7. ISAAC ADAMS JONES, *b* March, 1909.

EDWARD WORTHINGTON JONES, *m* Sue Walker, February, 12, 1924.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ROBERT EMERY JONES II, *b* February 7, 1925.
2. LUCY WORTHINGTON JONES, *b* April 7, 1929.

ETTIE ADAMS JONES, *m* John Powell Hughes II, November 29, 1919.

*Children of this union were:*

1. POLLY BRANSFORD HUGHES, *b* October 7, 1920.
2. JOHN POWELL HUGHES III, *b* August 7, 1923.

3. SALLIE ADAMS HUGHES, *b* February 19, 1927.
4. HOLCOMB ADAMS JONES HUGHES, *b* August 6, 1930.

*Deaths*

Mary Frances Adams Jones, died December 6, 1927.

Robert Emery Jones, died October 2, 1923.

Sue DuVal Adams, died March 22, 1888.

RICHARD HILL ADAMS, *m* Rosaline Hamner, April 7, 1891.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WALKER HAMNER ADAMS, *b* February 11, 1892.
2. ROSALIE HOLCOMB ADAMS, *b* November, 1894, *d* November, 1896.

WALKER HAMNER ADAMS, *m* Marguerite Wood, October 12, 1921, in Celeveland, Ohio.

*Child of this union was:*

MARGUERITE ADAMS, *b* July 27, 1923.

Died—Richard Hill Adams, March 18, 1896.

Died—Rosalie Hamner Adams, June, 1899.

ETTIE LEE ADAMS, *m* George L. Flemming, June 3, 1903. She was his second wife. No children.

BENJAMIN BRANSFORD ADAMS, *m* Marie De Witt, November 17, 1898.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ELIZABETH RADCLIFFE ADAMS, *b* September 22, 1899.
2. BENJAMIN BRANSFORD II, *b* April 22, 1902.

ELIZABETH RADCLIFFE ADAMS, *m* William Hallan Casey, October 13, 1923.

*Child of this union was:*

WILLIAM HALLAN CASEY, JR., *b* October 19, 1926.

Died—Benjamin Bransford Adams, February 13, 1926.

SALLIE ADAMS, unmarried.

JOHN CARROLL ADAMS, was married twice.

First he married Annie Martin Dornin, August 27, 1902.

*Child of this union was:*

JOHN CARROLL ADAMS, JR.

Died—Annie Martin Dornin Adams, February 22, 1907.

Second, he married February, 1923, Sallie Elizabeth Hawkins.

*Children of this union were:*

1. CHARLES HAWKINS ADAMS, *b* March 8, 1924.
2. MARY ANN ADAMS, *b* February 21, 1928.
3. SALLIE ELIZABETH ADAMS, *b* September 6, 1930.

JOHN CARROLL ADAMS, JR., *m* Mary Louise Thompkins, July 26, 1927, in Christiansburg, Virginia.

*Child of this union was:*

SALLIE ANN ADAMS, *b* September 22, 1928.

TELL CHRISTIAN ADAMS, *m* Helen McKinney, August 19, 1903.

*Children of this union were:*

1. TELL CHRISTIAN ADAMS, JR., *b* June 3, 1904.
2. JOEL WALTON ADAMS, *b* October 17, 1905.

TELL CHRISTIAN ADAMS, JR., *m* Martha O'Brien, July, 1930.

ROBERT PATTESON ADAMS, *m* Anna G. Snead, January 17, 1906.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ROBERT PATTESON ADAMS, JR., *b* September 16, 1906.
2. WILLIAM SNEAD ADAMS, *b* November 20, 1907.
3. ISAAC HOLCOMB ADAMS III, *b* August 25, 1909.
4. HENRY PATTESON ADAMS II, *b* July 24, 1916.

---

#### LINE OF RICHARD HENRY TOLER ADAMS

RICHARD HENRY TOLER ADAMS, *b* November 6, 1839, *d* November 14, 1900, *m* Sue Leigh Scott, *b* June 14, 1846, *d* March 1930.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ANNIE SCOTT ADAMS, *b* June 24, 1869, *m* Henry Herbert Harris, Jr., October 25, 1892, he was born October 1, 1867.



2. RICHARD HENRY TOLER ADAMS, JR., *b* September 8, 1871.
3. CHARLES SCOTT ADAMS, *b* November 28, 1873, *m* Charlotte Griffin, June 27, 1905, she was born October 27, 1880.
4. JACK ADAMS, *b* September 22, 1876, twin brother died that day.
5. JAMES DUVAL ADAMS, *b* November 1, 1878.
6. SUE SCOTT ADAMS, *b* October 29, 1881.
7. ELIZABETH DUVAL ADAMS, *b* September 20, 1884, *m* David Denton Hull, Jr., June 16, 1923. He was born March 26, 1871.
8. HOLCOMB CHAMBERS ADAMS, *b* May 25, 1886, *m* Kathryn Hodges, daughter of Colonel Harry Hodges of Norfolk, Virginia, *b* August 7, 1900.

Children of Annie Scott and Henry Herbert Harris:

1. HENRY HERBERT HARRIS, *b* December 3, 1894, *d* October 7, 1899.
2. RICHARD ADAMS HARRIS, *b* June 18, 1898, *m* Martha Norman Latham, October 26, 1929. She was born August 29, 1900.
3. ANNIE SCOTT HARRIS, *b* December 22, 1901, *m* Douglas Alexander Robertson, October 16, 1929, he was born December 27, 1900.
4. EMMA MAXWELL HARRIS, *b* May 12, 1904, *m* Edward Marshall Frost, October 25, 1930. He was born April 7, 1897.

Children of Charlotte Griffin and Charles Scott Adams:

1. CHARLOTTE RUSSELL ADAMS, *b* July 29, 1906.
2. NANCY SCOTT ADAMS, *b* July 14, 1909.
3. CHARLES SCOTT ADAMS, JR., *b* May 12, 1913.

Children of Elizabeth DuVal and David Denton Hull:

1. ANNIE MAXWELL HULL, *b* January 13, 1925.
2. SUSAN ELIZABETH HULL, *b* October 27, 1926.
3. MARY GRAHAM HULL, *b* October 29, 1927.

Children of Kathryn Hodges and Holcomb Chambers Adams:

1. HOLCOMB CHAMBERS ADAMS, JR., *b* April 9, 1927.
2. ROBERT PEGRAM ADAMS, *b* January 3, 1930.

Children of Richard Adams Harris and Martha Latham Harris:

1. RICHARD ADAMS HARRIS, JR., *b* April 3, 1925.
2. HERBERT LATHAM HARRIS, *b* February 27, 1929.

## PHILIP DUVAL

Son of Samuel DuVal, "Mt. Comfort"

Philip DuVal, according to the order in which they come in his father's will, was the fourth son of Samuel DuVal of Mt. Comfort, Richmond, Virginia, and Lucy Claiborne, of King William County, and was a grandson of Daniel DuVal, Huguenot Refugee, Virginia, 1701.

He married Elizabeth Christian, daughter of Captain Henry Christian of Amherst County, and sister of Susan Brown Christian, the second wife of Major William DuVal, of Richmond, Virginia.

"They went to Buckingham to live."

This was the only record to be found, and meant Buckingham County, where his brother Major William DuVal also had an estate. The Court and Parish records of Buckingham County, have been so destroyed, especially during the Civil War, that no trace of them could be found except through family notes kept by relatives, and through these we find that they went from Buckingham County to Lynchburg, Virginia, and that there several of their children were born.

*Children of this union were:*

1. SAMUEL HENRY DUVAL, *b* 1807.
2. LUCY DUVAL, who *m* Henry I (or J.) Brown, of Lynchburg, Virginia.
3. BETTY DUVAL, who *m* Mr. Campbell of Philadelphia, Pa.
4. MARY DUVAL, who *m* Mr. Brodie, of New York.
5. PHILIP DUVAL, who, according to a letter from the wife of his great nephew, was killed while hunting in Florida.

It has been thought that Philip DuVal I went later to Kentucky, and then after William Pope DuVal, his nephew, was appointed Governor of Florida, he, like many others of the family, gravitated to Florida. It was new country and growing rapidly, very attractive in many ways and so also, Col. Byrd Willis, who had owned a lovely place in or near Fredericksburg, when he met with reverses financially, sold his Virginia property and went with his family to Tallahassee, Florida. He left one married daughter in Virginia, but took with him

his young widowed daughter Catherine Gray, and his single daughter Ellen Attaway Willis, and so it happened that Samuel Henry DuVal, the cousin of the very popular young Governor DuVal, met Ellen Attaway Willis, both from Virginia.

In the *Willis Family Book*, published by Col. Byrd, Charles, and Richard Willis, Richmond, Virginia, you will find on page 88 this notation:

When not quite 15 years of age, Ellen Attaway Willis, married in Tallahassee, Samuel Henry DuVal. We objected to the match on account of the youth of one of the parties. Married February 23, 1831.

Mr. DuVal, the father, died in Pensacola, Florida, March 4, 1841, age 34.

Ellen Attaway (Willis) DuVal, was married twice after this. Her second husband was George J. Booker, they were married at "Belle-Vue," the home of Madam Murat, who was her sister. There were no children by the last two marriages, but from the first union, to Samuel Henry DuVal, there were three children:

*Children of this union were:*

1. PHILIP SAMUEL DUVAL, *b* December 20, 1831, *d* Lake Jesup, Florida, 1873.
2. RICHARD HENRY DUVAL, *b* November 3, 1833, *d* California, 1866.
3. HENRY SAMUEL DUVAL, *b* January 19, 1839, *d* October 12, 1841.

PHILIP SAMUEL DUVAL, the oldest, *m* Katharine Murat Putnam, daughter of Sarah Attaway Putnam (nee Sarah Attaway Lewis) and John G. Putnam, in Florida (Madison), January 15, 1867.

*Children of this union were:*

1. HENRY SAMUEL DUVAL, *b* Tallahassee, Florida, March 14, 1868, *m* Lila Forester Carnes, in Atlanta, Georgia, June 3, 1811. Mrs. Henry Samuel DuVal died Saluda, North Carolina, August 8, 1912.

He married 2nd: Julia Baker Flemming, of Sparta, Georgia, November 21, 1918.



*Children of this union were:*

1. LENORE STEVENSON DUVAL, *b* Augusta, Georgia, December 10, 1919.
2. HARRY SAMUEL DUVAL, *b* Augusta, Georgia, March 15, 1921.

PHILIP PUTNAM DUVAL (the second son), *b* Madison, Florida, February 2, 1871, *d* December 4, 1895, unmarried.

SALLIE ATTAWAY DUVAL (third child), *b* Savannah, Georgia, November 24, 1873, *m* in Madison, Florida, George Wragg Lamar, of Savannah, Georgia.

*Children of this union were:*

1. HARRY DUVAL LAMAR, *d* when one year old.
2. PHILIP DUVAL LAMAR, *b* Quincy, Florida, October 10, 1910. Living.

Mr. Lamar had died (date not known). Sallie Attaway Lamar, and her son, Philip DuVal Lamar, live at Quincy, Florida.

#### MURAT, WILLIS, DUVAL

Again because of two families having moved to Tallahassee, comes an interesting marriage and romance, and which connects the family of Murat and Willis, and shows how it happened to be also connected with the DuVal family of Samuel Henry DuVal.

It so happened that his marriage with Ellen Attaway Willis came from Col. Byrd Willis, moving his family to Tallahassee, and it also happened that when Prince Achillee Murat, the oldest son of the King of Naples and Caroline Bonaparte, was banished from Italy, that he chose Florida for his home and fell very much in love with the charming and very pretty widowed daughter of Col. Byrd Willis, Catherine Gray.

It seems that this daughter of Col. Willis elected to be married at the very early age of fifteen, to a young Scotchman named Gray. He lived little over a year, leaving her a widow and mother at the age of 16. The baby lived a very short time after its father, and these two were the first big sorrows of her childhood. When they came to Tallahassee, they found there a most select and cultured circle, of which the

lovely young widow became the center. She at once attracted the attention of the Prince, who began paying her the most assiduous attentions.

These at first she repulsed; he had grown so careless and untidy about his personal appearance that it offened this delicate and fastidious young woman, but finally, through the persuasion of her family, and the continued devotion of Prince Murat, she consented, and on July 30, 1826, the nephew of Napoleon Bonaparte and the grand-niece of Washington, were married. They lived for a number of years at "Econchattie" his suburban estate, at Tallahassee, but after his death in 1747, she bought a very lovely place, "BelleVue," in Tallahassee, where she lived attended by her faithful friends and slaves until quite aged, and though she did live at "BelleVue" until she died, there was great sentiment felt for "Econchattie," and she continued to keep it up, for sentiment's sake.

When, after Prince Murat's death, the Bonapartes were again in power in France, they sent for Madam Murat to join them, giving her a place of honor, as one of the family and wishing her to remain with them in France. However she declined to do this, preferring her own land and home, but when she left France she was presented with many Napoleon relics, permitted to use the Bonaparte livery, and given a goodly sum in money, as befitted the Princess Murat.

Since Ellen Attaway (Willis) DuVal and Catherine (Willis) Murat were own sisters, many of her Napoleon relics have descended to her great-niece, and Mrs. Sallie Attaway Lamar, this great-niece, is said to have many of these exquisite things.

This is how the name Murat came into both the Willis and DuVal families in Virginia.

### MAJOR DANIEL DUVAL

OF TUCKAHOE, HENRICO COUNTY AND NAILOR'S HOLE,  
ESSEX COUNTY

Revolutionary officer of great distinction

DANIEL DUVAL, in the order of names in his father's will, was the third son of Samuel DuVal of Mt. Comfort, Henrico County, Virginia.

He married first: Mary Brooke, sister of Governor "Robin" Brooke, and their daughter Maria Brooke DuVal (called by her family "Brooke

DuVal"), married September 3, 1804, William French of North Carolina, their son JAMES STRANGE FRENCH, married and had—

1. BEVERLEY TUCKER FRENCH.

2. MAY BEVERLEY FRENCH.

(See Record French Family in this volume.)

These descendants live (1931) in Wilmington, North Carolina.

Daniel DuVal married second: in Mobile, Alabama, 1812, Catherine Caro, *d* 1833.

A son Philip DuVal (1814-1866), *m* 1843 Matilda Calixtro Caro, of Mobile, Alabama (1816-1901).

Son Joseph Edward DuVal (*b* 1853), *m* 1875, Evelyn Florence Cooper (1849-1922), Mobile, Alabama.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARY DAISY DUVAL, *b* April 20, 1878, *m* 1st: June 4, 1895, John Harrlee.

Married 2nd: March 28, 1909, Dr. Lawrence R. Craig.

2. GERTRUDE ELLEN DUVAL, *b* 1880, *m* 1899, Allyn L. Feeks.

3. JOSEPH G. DUVAL, *b* 1882, *m* 1916, Onella Sheppard.

4. VIOLET R. DUVAL, *b* 1892, *m* 1911, Oliver H. Powell.

*Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy*, Vol. III, p. 139.

### THE FRENCH FAMILY

(Allied with DuVals of Virginia and North Carolina)

CAPTAIN JOHN FRENCH, of Wales, married ———(?).

*Children of this union were:*

1. DANIEL FRENCH.

2. MATTHEW FRENCH.

3. JOHN FRENCH.

4. HUGH FRENCH.

5. ESTHER FRENCH.

She married John Locke of Hampshire County (now West, Virginia), a widow she subsequently married Captain Michel Cressup.

Daniel French married widow of Colonel Robert Dade, issue Daniel, married Penelope Manly, had Elizabeth, "Our Celebrated For-



tune," married Colonel Benjamin Tasker Dulany, whose daughter Elizabeth, married Major Thomas Forest, and were the parents of Commodore French Forest.

Margaret, daughter of Dade French, married Jeremiah Strother.

Matthew French, married Sally Payne, either of the Prince William or Louisa family. He lived for a while in Westmoreland County, Virginia, finally removed to that part of Montgomery County, now Giles County, Virginia. Issue four sons and three daughters. He and his son were at the battle of King's Mountain.

Hugh French settled in Fauquier County, married a Miss Mason, some of his sons removed to Powhatan County.

John French located in Goochland County, name of wife unknown. Issue, among others, were: James, William (living in Kentucky, in 1840-45).

Rev. John French, M. D., married in Goochland in 1759, died in Norfolk in 1837. Married first: Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Samuel Jennings, of Lynchburg, Virginia, under whom he studied medicine. One child, died in infancy. He married second: Fanny Mosby Marsden, one child, Samuel Bassett French. Married third: Miss Pierce of North Carolina. No issue.

James French (the marriage record in Hustings Court, Richmond, Virginia, says William French, not James), married Maria, Brooke DuVal, daughter of Major Daniel DuVal, grandson of Daniel DuVal I, the Huguenot, Virginia, 1701. Major Daniel DuVal, her father, owned lower Tuckahoe, (adjoining Tuckahoe, the John Randolph Estate), left him by his father, Samuel DuVal, of Mt. Comfort, Richmond, Virginia. Issue: William, married probably Miss Strange; Nancy, married James Strange, of Scotland, sometime merchant of Manchester, issue: Robert Strange of North Carolina. James, born and died in Scotland; Miss Nancy French Strange, died at sea, and was buried in St. John's Churchyard in Hampton, Virginia.

This from *Army Register*, 1758, p. 110. John French, Capt. 48 Regiment, Fort America. Rank in Reg. 11, February, 1756.

The *Register* of 1756 does not show his name.

This paper sent by Miss May Beverley French, Wilmington, N. C.

The first of this name found in Virginia, is that of Daniel French who came to Virginia in 1660 with Abner Phillips, of "Old Point Comfort." (I have been unable to find out anything more about him.)



Col. George Mason, second of that name in Virginia, third wife was Sarah French, probably a daughter of Daniel French. Col. Mason died in 1716.

Adam French died unmarried. James, John and Dr. George French of Fredericksburg, Virginia, he is spoken of as "the light haired Scotchman," married Fun Berger.

William French, son of James, born in Ireland, April 20, 1725, died in Prince William County, Virginia, May 2, 1792. Married Winefred, born in Ireland, January 9, 172—, died in Prince William County, Virginia, May 1, 1786.

General John B. Hood, great-grandson of William French; Col. Napoleon B. French, grandson of Matthew French, and Col. S. Basset French, great-grandson of Capt. John French, were often taken for each other during the war.

Dr. George French was spoken of as "the light-haired Scotchman." The French of Prince William County, Virginia, and of Kentucky, speak of their ancestor, James French, as "the blue-eyed Scotchman."

Letter from John Marsden French, Manchester, (now South Richmond, Virginia) dated Chesterfield County Post Office, May 8, 1909. Creek.

MY DEAR MISS FRENCH!

Your letter addressed to Judge French or any of his family, was handed to me for reply, as I had made some research in the matter. I am sorry to say that I have been unable to procure much data of either James French, or of my own family.

Bishop Strange told my sister that his ancestress, Nancy French, was a sister of my grandfather, Dr. John French; this could not be, as you will see from the data which I send, that my grandfather's brother William was alive in Kentucky, 1840-45. The only one of my grandfather's brothers, that is, known to me, I had already placed James, as one of the brothers, before I had heard of what Bishop Strange had said. My father lost his mother when he was very young; his father being a preacher as well as a doctor (he was one of the founders of the Methodist Church, South) he was raised by his half brothers and sisters, consequently he learned more of his mother's family than he did of his father's; in fact he said that he never heard his father speak of his family except once; when he asked him for a gun, which was denied him; when his father told him, that he was the youngest brother, and had to stay at home, while his father and brothers had to be away "to the wars" on one occasion, one of his brothers came home on furlough, he took his rifle and shot a turkey buzzard, and his mother shamed him so that he never fired a gun again.

It is a strange fact that I have been able to collect fuller data of the other branches of the family, except my own. If I can assist you further, or if you desire data of the other branches, I will take great pleasure in doing so.

Yours very truly,

Signed: JOHN MARSDEN FRENCH.

P. S. The descendants of Matthew French speak of this ancestor as "the Scotchman."

This record is not very full, but is just as sent by Miss May Beverley French, of Wilmington, North Carolina.

### CLAIBORNE DUVAL

Son of Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort"

According to the order in which they come in his father's will (see Record Samuel DuVal, Mt. Comfort), he was the fifth son of Samuel DuVal of Mt. Comfort, Richmond, Virginia, and his wife, Lucy Claiborne of King William County.

There is no record to be found of him, other than he went to Kentucky to live. He qualified as executor with his brother William as security, but on June 7, 1825, when William DuVal qualified, with John A. Trent, security, Claiborne DuVal had died.

We have been unable to find either through relatives or records anything further about him, as we do not even know to what part of Kentucky he went to live.

If he married, and whom, or if he has any descendants, we have been unable to locate them.

### SAMUEL SHEPHERD DUVAL

Son of Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort"

See will of Samuel DuVal, Mt. Comfort, this book.

He was an officer in the Revolution, after which war he seems to have gone, as many others did, to Kentucky. His two sons were living there in Barren County as late as 1855.

He married Anne Everard Bolling, daughter of Archibald Bolling and his wife, Jane Randolph (see *Pocahontas and Her Family*). She was born at "Red Oak," one of her father's estates.

*Children of this union were:*

1. SAMUEL SHEPHERD DUVAL, JR.
2. ARCHIBALD BOLLING DUVAL.

3. JENNIE DUVAL, who married John Posey Cabell (second wife).

*Children of this union were:*

1. SAMUEL SHEPPARD CABELL, *b* 1878.
2. ARCHIBALD BOLLING CABELL, *b* 1881.
3. JOHN POSEY CABELL, JR., *b* 1884.
4. CALVIN S. CABELL, *b* 1886.

These families have not been traced further.

After the death of Samuel Shepherd DuVal his widow married Col. Joseph Cabell. (See *Cabells and Their Kin*, by Dr. Alexander G. Brown, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia).

NOTE.—There are two Samuel S. DuVals in these records. First: Samuel Shepherd DuVal, son of Samuel DuVal of Mt. Comfort; second: Samuel Sheppard DuVal, son of Stephen DuVal of Cedar Grove. One is "herd"—the other "pard."

#### LUCY DUVAL

Daughter of Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort"

Lucy DuVal in order of the list of her father's will seventh child of Samuel DuVal of Mt. Comfort, Henrico County and Lucy Claiborne of King William County, Virginia.

Lucy DuVal married John Pope, son of Nathaniel Pope III and Lucy Fox, his wife. (Date unfound.)

They moved to Georgia, and Ex-Senator Barrow of Georgia, is their descendant.

Have not been able to trace this full line.

#### MARY (CALLED "POLLY") DUVAL

Daughter of Samuel DuVal, "Mt. Comfort"

In the order of the list in her father's will eighth child of Samuel DuVal, of Mt. Comfort, Henrico County and Lucy Claiborne, of King William County, Virginia.

POLLY DUVAL, *m* April 23, 1784, Col. Nathaniel Pope IV, of Louisa County, Virginia, son of Nathaniel Pope III and Lucy Fox,



his wife. (See *Marriage Records* Henrico County Court, also *Records Pope Family*, this volume.)

*Children of this union were:*

1. WILLIAM POPE, of Port Royal.
2. PHILIP POPE.
3. CATHERINE DUVAL POPE.
4. ANN POPE, who married Thomas Howard. She was the mother of Richard Howard.
5. CHARLES POPE.
6. THOMAS POPE.
7. MARY POPE.
8. PHILADELPHIA POPE.
9. ALEXANDER POPE, who died very young. He fought in the war of the Revolution and was greatly complimented by Washington for capturing a Hessian officer, whose sword he gave to his father. He was killed in a duel by Richardson of Taylorsville, and was buried at his home "Chilton" in Hanover County.

#### PHILADELPHIA DUVAL MARRIED MAJOR ANDREW DUNSCOMB

Philadelphia DuVal, daughter of Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort" Married October 14, 1784, Major Andrew Dunscomb, of New York

He was a soldier of the Revolution from New York, distinguished financier, was sent from New York by Legislature of that State after the war to settle claims against the State of Virginia. Thus called to Richmond, and in 1787 appointed by the Executive of Virginia, Commissioner for settling the war accounts between this Commonwealth and the United States. This occupied, however, several years, after which he held an office in the first bank established in Richmond, and is also said to have at one time been Master In Chancery in Judge Wyth's Court. He was Mayor of Richmond in 1795, and died 1804.

He married 1784, Philadelphia DuVal, daughter of Col. Samuel DuVal, who was in Colonial times member of the House of Burgesses 1773-4-5-6 from Henrico County. She was the sister of Major William DuVal, of Revolutionary fame; Major Daniel DuVal of same; and



Col. Samuel Shepherd DuVal, of same, and aunt of Governor William Pope DuVal of Florida.

Major Dunscomb's father was a Scotchman, a follower of Charles Edward, the Pretender, at Crulloden. His mother was the daughter of an Amsterdam merchant.

Philadelphia DuVal and Andrew Dunscomb had the following children:

1. PHILADELPHIA HAMILTON DUNSCOMB, first wife of John Horseley, *m* August 4, 1814, at the residence of Major William DuVal in Buckingham County, Virginia. She was born 1797, died March, 1817 at Elk Creek Mills, and was buried at the home of Micaja Pendleton, near her husband's sister's.
2. LUCY WOOD DUNSCOMB, *m* Henry Asbury Christian (see Christian Record, this book), some of their descendants are Mr. and Mrs. Andrew H. Christian and their family, in Richmond, Virginia. (See Christian Family Record, this book, and *The Cabells and Their Kin*, by Dr. Alex. G. Brown, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia.)

### POPE FAMILY, VIRGINIA

(Allied with DuVal)

One of the earliest families to settle in Virginia

Nathaniel Pope I was one of the first settlers from England; located on the creek named for them, "Pope's Creek" in Westmoreland County, and there lived and died.

Nathaniel Pope II, his son, of whom I will speak later, also lived and died at "Pope's Creek."

The daughter of Nathaniel Pope I, who was the second wife of John Washington, the first settler, who came over with his brother Lawrence Washington, from Lancaster England, and whose son was Lawrence Washington who married Mildred, the daughter of Augustus Warner, of "Warner's Hall," Gloucester County, Virginia, was speaker of the House of Burgesses and whose portrait is in the State Library of Virginia, at Richmond. This Lawrence Washington was the father of Augustus Washington, who was the father of George Washington.

Nathaniel Pope II married a Miss Smith of Williamsburg, Virginia, and at his death "Pope's Creek" was sold and his children scattered.

His son William moved to Fauquier County. His son John to Dumfries, Prince William County. He was a lawyer and represented Prince William County in the General Assembly, 1798, when he advocated Madison's Resolutions. (See *Debates*.)

John Pope, the son of Nathaniel Pope I, went to Kentucky, and his son Nathaniel, a United States District Judge of Illinois, was the father of General John Pope, of the United States Army; who was also in the late war and commanded in Virginia.

Nathaniel III, son of Nathaniel II, was born at "Pope's Creek," in 1729, removed to Louisa County, Virginia, and there married Lucy Fox. He lived to the age of 77, and died at Montpelier, Powhatan County, Virginia, the home of his son, William Pope; who buried his remains by the side of his wife, at his old home in Louisa County near "Balls Cross Roads," and erected a monument over the grave, which is still standing.

Nathaniel Pope III was a wealthy man, besides his estate in Louisa which was his wife's, he owned a large estate in Roanoke County (now Halifax), he, however, spent everything, and the son of his overseer served in the General Assembly of Virginia, in 1812, with the son of William Pope, of Powhatan. His descendants were John Pope (called Jack), who married Lucy DuVal, the daughter of Samuel DuVal of Mt. Comfort, Richmond, Virginia. They moved to Georgia, and Ex-Senator Barrow of Georgia is their descendant.

The second son, Nathaniel Pope IV married Mary (Polly) DuVal, daughter of Samuel DuVal of Mt. Comfort, April, 1784—and

Lucy Ann Pope, a third child of Nathaniel Pope III, married Major William DuVal, oldest son of Samuel DuVal of Mt. Comfort. He served with great honor, in the War of the Revolution, and was complimented by Washington.

Nathaniel Pope IV was also complimented and promoted by Washington for capturing a Hessian officer, whose sword he gave to his father. He was killed in a duel by Richardson of Taylorsville, and was buried at his home, "Chilton," in Hanover County.

The children of Polly DuVal and Nathaniel Pope IV, were:

1. WILLIAM POPE, of Port Royal.
2. PHILIP POPE.
3. CATHERINE DUVAL POPE.

4. ANN POPE, *m* Thomas Howard. She was the mother of Richard Howard.
5. CHARLES POPE.
6. THOMAS POPE.
7. MARY POPE.
8. PHILADELPHIA POPE.
9. ALEXANDER POPE, who died very young.

William Pope, of Powhatan married Ann Woodson, also of Powhatan County.

One child: Lucy Pope, married Robert K. Dabney, whose children are: William Pope Dabney, Judge of the County Courts of Cumberland and Powhatan, and Robert Dabney, L. L. D. and Professor of Metaphysics and English Literature at the University of the South, where he died in 1867. He has over his grave a monument erected by his students, on the grounds of the University.

Col. Percy Smith Pope, U. S. A. Artillery, was promoted officer at St. Claire's defeat.

Ann or Nancy Pope, who married Major William DuVal, an eminent lawyer of Richmond, Virginia, whose brother was the husband of his sister, Lucy DuVal, and her brother Nathaniel Pope IV married Polly DuVal.

The son of Ann Pope and Major William DuVal, who was William Pope DuVal, went to Kentucky when a boy, was sent to Congress from Kentucky, then was appointed by President Jackson first Territorial Governor of Florida.

He first settled and named Tallahassee after an Indian tribe, whom he had to fight and subdued. His life and chronicles are told by Washington Irving, in one of a collection of stories called *Adventures of Ralph Ringwood*. He was also the hero of *Nimrod Wildfire*, by J. K. Palding.

His son was Judge Thomas Howard DuVal, District Judge of Western Texas.

Catherine Pope married Governor Greenup, of Kentucky, and he was the first Governor to have a County named for him.

Susan Pope married a Mr. Hunter and went to Kentucky.

Lucinda Pope married Col. Samuel Ball, of Culpeper County, and also moved to Kentucky.

Their daughter married Mr. Maxey, and their son was Ex-Senator Samuel B. Maxey, of Paris, Texas.

Signed, William Pope Dabney, Powhatan C. H., 1891, by whom this record was given.



# JOHN POPE DUVAL (GENERAL)

VIRGINIA, TEXAS, FLORIDA

*b* 1791, *d* 1855

GENERAL JOHN POPE DUVAL, was the son of Major William DuVal of Richmond, Virginia, and Ann Pope, of Louisa County, Va.

(Her two brothers, "Jack" and Nathaniel Pope IV, married Major William DuVal's two sisters, Mary [called "Polly"] and Lucy DuVal. They were the children of Nathaniel Pope III of Pope's Creek, Westmoreland County, and Lucy Fox, of Louisa County.)

John Pope DuVal, was also the grandson of Samuel DuVal, of Mt. Comfort and the great-grandson of Daniel DuVal, the Huguenot Refugee, Virginia, 1701. He received a liberal education from Washington College and the College of William and Mary, at Williamsburg, Virginia. He studied law and was admitted to the Richmond Bar in 1811. His father, Major William DuVal, was already a prominent lawyer in Richmond.

On April 9, 1812, he became a First Lieutenant in the U. S. Army (infantry) serving on the Canadian frontier; he was promoted to Captain, serving in Virginia.

After the war closed he resigned from the army, to practice law, but not succeeding as well as he anticipated, he sold his property in Virginia, and went to Florida, where his brother, William Pope DuVal, was then Governor.

Later, on account of the climate, he went to Texas, where he raised forces, in their war with Mexico, and was made Brigadier General, but he did not get into the fight, for the war closed with the taking of Santa Anna, commander of Mexican army. At the trial of Santa Anna by whom he was requested to sit, as the Texans accused him of being the cause of all the massacres, but John Pope DuVal was unable to serve.

He returned to Florida where he did splendidly in law and became also the first Grand Master of Masons of Florida, and was appointed Secretary of State of Florida, and in 1840 was commissioned by Governor Call to write a Digest of Florida Territorial Laws, which he did.

He died in Tallahassee in 1855 and was buried there.

He married in Virginia, Ann Fouchée Tebbs, daughter of Colonel Willoughby Tebbs, and Elizabeth Carr Tebbs, of Dumfries, Prince William County, Virginia. She was born in Virginia September 11, 1791, and died in Tallahassee, Florida, October 1, 1868.

*Children of this union were:*

1. LAURA PEYTON DUVAL, *m* her cousin, Thomas Howard DuVal, son of Governor William Pope DuVal, her father's brother. (See Record Governor William Pope DuVal, also that of Thomas Howard DuVal.)
2. ANNIE DUVAL, *m* General William Steele.  
One child: Laura DuVal Steele, unmarried, who lived to be an elderly woman. She was a very wonderful woman, and took an important part in the educational development of Texas.
3. DR. JOHN POPE DUVAL II, (called by the family "Pope DuVal") married Polly Fisher, of Tallahassee, Florida.  
One son of this union: John Pope DuVal III, who *m* his cousin, Maude Fisher.  
Their son: John Pope DuVal IV, who lives in Central, Florida. His mother, Mrs. M. F. DuVal, lives in Jacksonville, Florida.  
One son of this union: John Pope DuVal V, a child about five years old (1930).
4. DR. LUCIEN DUVAL, of Tallahassee, a brilliantly smart man, with great talent for satirical poetry, which had quite a vogue in Tallahassee. It was said, by Brevard, in his *History of Florida*, that these satirical poems were so full of wit, and so clever, that even those against whom they were aimed, could not get offended by them.

He also wrote several more serious poems, two of which became important for their beauty. One, "San Louis," which depicted the tragic destruction of old Fort San Louis; the other, "The Legend of the White Doe," which his brother, Harvie Sheffield DuVal, thought so lovely, that he often quoted these lines from it:

"That beauteous spot, St. James' Isle,  
A dimple wrought by nature's smile."

He had a manuscript copy of the poem which he treasured very highly, it was borrowed by a supposed cousin in Baltimore, and was lost. This same friend, one of the Maryland DuVals, and so no kin at all, sent them a copy of their coat-of-arms, which the descendants of William Pope DuVal, Texas, told them was not the Virginia correct Arms, at all.

LUCIEN DUVAL married—name not known.

*Children of this union were:*

1. NENA DUVAL, who had a very unforunate time, went to Galveston, Texas to live, and is thought to have been lost in the Galveston storm.
2. NANNIE DUVAL, who was badly burned when a child, and finally had a terrible spell of scarlet fever, which left her a complete invalid, and since her mother had died she was taken care of in a Catholic institution of the best standing.
3. DOUGLAS DUVAL, became a farmer, never very successful, and now lives in the mountains of Texas, and has been lost sight of.

Lucien DuVal went later back to Florida to see his brother and other kin, he met with an accident with his gun in the woods, which caused his death.

HARVIE SHEFFIELD DUVAL, the youngest child of John Pope DuVal and Ann Fouchee Tebbs.

His daughter Mrs. W. G. Hurley, of Santa Fe, New Mexico, has a picture of them taken together, of her grandparents. She says, "they are seated on an old fashioned sofa. She is roly-poly and small, he is tall, austere, and dark, just exactly the opposite of his brother Governor William Pope DuVal."

Harvie Sheffield DuVal *m* 1st: Mollie Rozell, a cousin, from Georgetown, where he received part of his education. But, said his daughter, "I have his 'sheep skin' from Chapel Hill University, North Carolina, where he graduated."

He was very smart, a splendid man and very prominent in the Florida of his day. He was an officer in the Confederate army, commissioned a Lieutenant. His son, Hugh Fouchee DuVal, of Miami, Florida, has this commission. He served as engineer.



He built Fort George, said to have been the strongest fort south of the Potomac. He served on General A. P. Hill's staff, was an engineer of renown and was President of the Association of Southern Engineers for a number of years. He was the youngest man holding the position of Commander of a vessel of the U. S. Geodetic Survey. When the Civil War was declared, he resigned this beloved job, so that he might join the Confederate forces in the South.

There is a record of his exact Company and command in the Confederate Pension Bureau, at Tallahassee.

He was never a Colonel, says his daughter, except after the war, and as with many Southern men of distinction, after they grew older.

He took an active part in the development of Florida; made the first extensive survey of the Everglades, and wrote a most comprehensive report on the drainage of Lake Okeechobee section, which excited considerable controversy. He was a mathematician of more than ordinary ability and achieved distinction among mathematicians of his time by a discovery that was incorporated in the curriculum at West Point. He had a facile pen, and wrote an occasional technical article for some current magazine. He also had the family failing of writing nonsensical rhymes.

There were no children by his first marriage.

He married 2nd: Olivia Harrison, daughter of Robert Harrison of Petersburg, Virginia and Elizabeth Lucas Smith of Huntsville, Alabama. Mrs. DuVal told her daughter, that her grandfather was Benjamin Harrison of James River, and a Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Her father was an orphan when he went to Florida, and had left Virginia because he could not agree with his guardian.

*Children of this union were:*

1. HARVIE SHEFFIELD DUVAL II, a very promising young lawyer, and brilliant scholar. He died unmarried in 1910.
2. ELIZABETH HARRISON DUVAL, *m* W. G. Turley of Santa Fe, New Mexico, and still lives there. No children.
3. HUGH FOUCHEE DUVAL, a business man of Miami, Florida. He has been married twice, by the first, a nineteen year old



daughter, Elsie DuVal, a young business woman in Washington, D. C.

By his second marriage, three sons:

1. HARVIE DUVAL III.
2. HUGH DUVAL II.
3. ROBERT DUVAL, still a school-boy, 1930.

They all live in Miami, Florida.

4. IRENE DUVAL, *m* Gadsden Lewis, a business man of Miami, Florida.

She married 1st: T. A. Hayden of Phoenix, Arizona.

One son, Irwin DuVal Hayden, who is a young man now, (1930) married Miss Allport of Midland, Virginia and lives with his aunt, Mrs. Turley in Santa Fe, New Mexico.

Irene DuVal, married 2nd: Gadsden Lewis, and lives in Miami, Florida.

NOTE.—This information received from the grandchildren of John Pope DuVal and Ann Fouchée Tebbs: Mrs. W. G. Turley of Santa Fe, New Mexico, Mrs. Gadsden Lewis of Miami, Florida, and Hugh Fouchée DuVal of Miami, Florida.







GOVERNOR WILLIAM POPE DUVAL



## GOVERNOR WILLIAM POPE DUVAL

*b* 1784, *d* 1854

Son of Major William DuVal and Ann Pope, his wife, of Richmond, Virginia. First Territorial Governor of Florida, 1822-1834. Perhaps the most adventurous and romantic character in the DuVal family of Virginia.

He was born in Richmond, Virginia at the home of his parents at Sixth and Grace Streets, living there until about sixteen years of age, when, on account of a boyish prank he left home and went to Kentucky to live.

Wishing to raise a fine breed of mules for Virginia farmers, a neighbor or relative had imported some young jackasses to Richmond, and this meeting with much disfavor they were turned loose on the city commons. This proved a source of great amusement to the youths of that vicinity, among whom was William Pope DuVal.

It happened this particular time he had corralled one of the donkeys late in the afternoon, wishing to have him first the next morning to ride on a hunting trip for nuts. For lack of a better place he shut him up over night in the smoke house, on his father's home place. As fate would have it he slept late, and "Aunt Barbara," a light mulatto woman, cook and housekeeper since his mother had died, and, we might add, tyrant of the place, went out early to get salt meat for breakfast. She was met by lurid eyes, a large, open mouth with huge teeth, and a bray which would waken the dead.

Aunt Barbara was knocked down, trampled on and thrown into a fit, as she thought she had met the devil!

Southern homes in those days were open to relatives and friends alike, and courtesy to a guest was paramount. It so happened that at this time there was an uncle-in-law, living in the home, a very nervous and irascible man, who took it upon himself to thrash the young boy, and not being content with one beating he undertook to repeat it every time Barbara had another fit.

Young DuVal, becoming very disgusted, went to his father and told him he was going to leave home, adding: "Uncle John and I cannot live in the same house."

"Well," answered his father, "I am afraid then, *you* will have to go, as your uncle John is our guest."

The winter wore on and everyone thought the fuss had blown over, but with the spring came William DuVal again, saying that he intended leaving the next day.

"And, where are you going?" asked his father.

"To Kentucky," replied the youth. His uncle Claiborne DuVal had already gone there to live.

"And, what do you propose to do?" again asked the Major, laughing.

"To hunt," said William, "and Sir, I wish you would let me have my man and horse."

Major DuVal walked over to a large safe in the room, and took out a green knitted purse full of gold, and throwing it to his son, on the table, said:

"If you are man enough to go, you are man enough to walk. You may, however, take this." It is thought that he believed that would be a check to the young man's ardor—but not at all. Picking up the purse and thanking him, he left the room, and going up to his own room he got together all the clothing, and so on, he could well take, made it into a large bundle, and with it slung on a stick over his shoulder, and his rifle, started out.

His sister, Lucy, who later married Wm. Price, begged him not to go, and so did Barbara, apologizing for her "carrying on." But to no avail. Then Lucy wanted to know when he was coming back, to which he replied: "When I am made Congressman from Kentucky."

This youthful prophesy was fulfilled in 1812, in which year also he was made Captain of the Mounted Rangers, in the War of 1812. He served in Congress until 1815.

By working his way, begging rides, and so on, he finally reached the forests of Kentucky, and fell in with an old and splendid hunter named Miller, who half adopted him, and taught him his profession. He lived with him for some time. Finally, one day going

through the woods, it suddenly came over him that he must be intended for a life different from that, and felt he would like to become a lawyer. He borrowed a horse from one of the hunters, and rode into Bardstown, looking around to see how he could study law.

Fate again intervened, this time in the shape of a very pretty young girl, whom he saw sitting at the parlor window of the small hotel. She had lovely auburn hair and was dressed all in white—it reminded him of the girls at home, and fired his young heart, so that he felt he simply could not leave without kissing her. Quickly dismounting, he rushed into the room where she sat, and, as she raised her head to see who had entered, he leaned over and kissed her squarely on the lips, then, filled with embarrassment, he instantly left the room, mounted his horse and rode back to the woods. But not to stay, for a few days afterwards he returned, engaged board, and began reading law. Very soon he had made friends and was being invited out, where he met, socially, the lady of his dreams. She was none other than Nancy Hynes, the daughter of Colonel William R. Hynes of Nelson County, Kentucky, who later became his wife.

Not long after that, his father, finding out where he was; sent an offer, saying that if he would enter college and study law he would give him an ample allowance. This he prepared to do, when Nancy lost her only parent, her mother, and she and her sister Polly were left alone. William DuVal declined his father's offer, saying that he intended to marry, and protect the two girls.

They lived in a little two-room cabin for quite a time, using the bag of gold, which fortunately he had not needed before, and reading law all the while.

She was not quite seventeen, and he in his earliest twenties, but they were very happy.

Soon after this there was a court held in a small town near by, and again borrowing a horse, William DuVal rode there to try his luck.

In those days it was very customary for young lawyers to sit in line, fronting the Judge's bench, hoping to catch a client. From there they were often chosen by clients who had not obtained a lawyer beforehand. It thus happened that on this day there was a man to be tried for passing counterfeit money, and he chose William DuVal to defend him.



The young attorney studied all night, and the next day won his case, and rode home with a horse of his own and six hundred dollars in his pocket. When he got home he went off to himself, like an Indian, to count his fortune, as it seemed to him. His wife came in, asking where he had gotten it, to which he replied, that it had been paid him for the case at court the day before.

He said they then went on a regular spree of spending for the home, laying in six of everything, spoons, knives, forks, and so on. And so, this is the true story, as told by himself to Washington Irving, the author, who states that Ralph Ringwood, was the *nom de plume* of Governor William Pope DuVal, before he was Governor, and so he had related it just as it was told him in his story the "Adventures of Ralph Ringwood," and those who may want to read it in full, will find it under that title, in an extra volume of his sketches entitled "Wolferf's Roost."

William DuVal was also the hero of J. K. Paulding's story "Nimrod Wildfire," which I have been unable to get.

He continued to practice law until 1812, when he entered the army in that war and was also appointed that year to represent Kentucky in Congress until 1815. After his return he began law again, and became judge of the Federal Court, which office he held for several years.

In those days the Floridas were only a territory, and the Indians were so troublesome that a man with courage, heart and decision was needed for their Governor. William Pope DuVal received the appointment in 1822, from President Monroe; was reappointed by both Presidents Adams and Jackson, holding the office until 1834.

Three of their eight children came into the family before he left Kentucky, and the other five arrived while in Florida. The youngest daughter was so fair and lovely, that she was named Florida, for the "Land of Flowers."

The Governor lived in Tallahassee, which he named for an Indian tribe; it was only three miles from the settlement of one of the most troublesome tribes, the Miccasookies, headed by Chief Neamathla, one of the most hostile and dangerous Indians in the country. He was vicious and notorious, bearing enmity not only to the whites, but to all the smaller tribes of Indians, with which he was continually at war.

In 1832 Governor DuVal rendered a signal service to the United



States Government, but putting down the insurrections of this Neamathla, and his braves. Hearing through a night visit of "Yellow Hair" a young and friendly brave, that Neamathla was holding a war dance at his settlement, preparatory to an attack on the whites, he rode, with no company but his white interpreter, directly into the stronghold of Neamathla. Riding straight up to the old chief, he leaned from his horse and grabbing him by his shirt front lifted him to his feet demanding to know what he meant by thus breaking his treaty with Washington; adding, "You may even *kill me*, the Governor, but it will only bring down upon you the white father at Washington, with his militia, and your entire tribe, your women and children will be killed and scattered on the ground."

Such utter fearlessness totally conquered the old chief, who was afterward dethroned and made chief of a smaller tribe. This disappointed and humiliated him to such an extent that he soon died.

Governor DuVal finally succeeded in getting all the Indians except the friendly Seminoles out of Florida and into Indian Territory, without calling in the aid of the United States militia, with its resulting loss of much life. It was considered a great diplomatic feat.

In Brevard's *History of Florida* we read of Governor DuVal: "Governor DuVal was possessed to an unusual degree of both force and judgment, coupled with tact that never failed him."

He kept open house, and was most hospitable to the young men who visited his daughters. However he was very strict about some things, among which was, that it mattered not whether a guest was leaving or spending the night, as often happened, the old butler always appeared promptly at 11 o'clock, with his waiter on which was the lighted candles, to light them to the door or to their rooms, and a good-night cocktail for each. Four of his daughters were celebrated beauties, and Marcia, who afterwards became the wife of Judge Paschal in Texas, inherited the lovely red hair of her mother's Scotch ancestors.

Burr DuVal, their oldest son, splendid and brave like his father, together with his brother John, went to Kentucky and organized a company of volunteers, under the name of the "Kentucky Mustangs" offering themselves to Texas in her war with Mexico. They were forced to surrender to the Mexicans under General Urrea, who, ignoring all treaties regarding prisoners of war, had them ordered out the next morning to be shot. (This is known in history as the "Massacre

of Goliad.") John DuVal escaped, together with several who acted quickly, jumping into the river, but Burr DuVal, and another, (the lover of Polly Hynes), were brutally shot down with the rest, numbering about four hundred.

Polly Hynes kept closed the room in which she had told her lover good-bye, and though no one else ever was permitted to enter it, she held communion there every day.

Poor Nancy DuVal, the Governor's wife, and mother of Burr, was so depleted by grief, that when the yellow fever epidemic attacked Florida, she was one of the first to succumb, making little fight to live.

After her death, William DuVal was crushed and became restless and miserable, and with Miss Polly's grief also, the home was indeed saddened. Then John DuVal, in spite of the tragedy in Texas, wanted to go back to the State which had won his heart, and his father, to get some change from his poignant grief, agreed to go with him, taking his remaining family there in 1848.

They first went to Galveston, where his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Beall, who had become a lovely young widow, kept house for him. It was then that Judge George Paschal, who had been a Judge of the Supreme Court in Arkansas, resigned, and coming to Texas, married Marcia DuVal, then the widow Price, and they moved to Austin, Texas to live.

By degrees William DuVal with his children around him, began to take a new interest in politics, and the rapid development of the Lone Star State. He was an adored father and friend, and his granddaughter, Elizabeth Paschal O'Connor, says: "I think Fate cheated me in not letting me know my grandfather," she felt they would have been such good pals, adding: "My Aunt Lizzie (Mrs. Elizabeth Beall) told me that her sisters, my mother, Aunt Mary, Aunt Florida and herself were eagerly awaiting his return from Washington where he had gone for a visit, when Dr. Baker's letter came, telling them of his death from pneumonia, aggravated by gout, on March 19, 1854.

Thus passed a splendid soldier, lawyer and statesman, in the prime of life.

To William Pope DuVal and Nancy Hynes, his wife, were born: eight children:

1. BURR DUVAL, killed in the Massacre of Goliad, in Texas.

2. THOMAS HOWARD DUVAL, *m* Laura Peyton DuVal, daughter of General John Pope DuVal, his father's brother.
3. JOHN CRITTENDEN DUVAL, called "Texas John" to distinguish him from the numerous other Johns in the family, and because of his associations with Texas. He made a good living writing historical short stories of Texas, which were very popular and were put into the school libraries because of their historical value. Some of them were: "Early Days In Texas," "The Young Explorers," "Big Foot Wallace," and "The Adventures of John Dobell."
4. MARCIA DUVAL, *m* 1st: William Price of Virginia.  
*m* 2nd: Judge George W. Paschal, Arkansas and Texas.
5. ELIZABETH DUVAL, *m* Narborne Beall.
6. MARY DUVAL, *m* 1st: Mr. Robinson, from England.  
*m* 2nd: Samuel Hopkins.
7. LAURA HARRISON DUVAL, *m* Dr. Arthur Moray Randolph, a descendant of Isham Randolph, of "Dunganess," Virginia.
8. FLORIDA DUVAL, *m* 1st: Enoch Everett.  
*m* 2nd: John Howard, her cousin.

BURR DUVAL never married, killed in Massacre of Goliad, Texas.

THOMAS HOWARD DUVAL, *m* Laura Howard DuVal, daughter of John Pope DuVal, his father's brother, United States District Judge, Western Texas.

*Children of this union were:*

1. BURR DUVAL II—living in San Antonio, Texas.
2. FLORENCE DUVAL, *m* Robert West. She gained a good deal of prominence from a poem she wrote called "Marble Lilies." Her son is now (1930) United States Judge, DuVal West, of San Antonio, Texas.
3. NANNIE DUVAL, *m* Captain Roberts, U. S. Army.  
One child: Charles Roberts.
4. JOHN DUVAL, died at the age of 16, unmarried.
5. MARY DUVAL, *m* 1st: William Nelson—a nephew of Thomas Nelson Page, of Virginia.  
*m* 2nd: John Maddox, Austin, Texas. She is called "Mollie."



MARCIA DUVAL, *m* 1st: William Price, of Virginia.

*Child of this union was:*

WILLIAM PRICE, JR., married a lady from Philadelphia.

Married 2nd: Judge George W. Paschal, who resigned from Supreme Court Judgeship and came to Texas.

*Child of this union was:*

ELIZABETH PASCHAL (called "Betty"), *m* 1st: Frank Harrison Galloway.

*Child of this union was:*

FRANK H. GALLOWAY, JR., *m* Lura Chess.

*Child of this union was:*

BRIAN GALLOWAY, an author, who lived in London.

Married 2nd: T. P. O'Connor, Member of English Parliament. He died the winter of 1930, and (though not living in England) she attended his funeral, and wrote that she was greatly impressed by its magnificence.

She is a graceful and very pretty woman, with great charm and wit, a born entertainer, and delightful company.

She is the author of three books, to one of which the writer of this volume is greatly indebted: "My Beloved South," "I, Myself," and "Little, Thank You."

She travels most of her time on the continent, in search of health. Now lives at Nice, France.

ELIZABETH DUVAL, *m* Narborne Beall, of Kentucky.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARCIA BEALL, *m* William Chalmers.
2. DUVAL BEALL, *m* Jenny Turner.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ELIZABETH BEALL, *m* Mr. Boyd, and lives near Boston, Mass.
2. HELEN BEALL, *m* David F. Houston, New York.

*Children of this union were:*

1. D. F. HOUSTON, JR.
2. HELEN HOUSTON.
3. LAWRENCE HOUSTON.



Mr. Houston was Secretary of Agriculture in Mr. Wilson's Cabinet 1913-1920; Secretary of the Treasury 1929-1921. He is the author of "Eight Years in Wilson's Cabinet," and was perhaps the closest and most confidential friend of Mr. Wilson during those trying years. He is now, 1930, President of The Mutual Insurance Company of New York, and he and his family live in New York City.

NOTE.—Thomas Howard DuVal's daughter, Florence DuVal, *m* Robert West.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ROBERT WEST, *m* Emma Grant.
2. DUVAL WEST, U. S. District Judge, San Antonio, Texas.

Robert West and Emma Grant had four children:

1. DOROTHY WEST.
2. ROBERT WEST.
3. LURA WEST.
4. FLORENCE WEST, *m* Paul Stalnaker, U. S. Navy.

*Children of this union were:*

1. MARY HALE STALNAKER, *b* 1911.
2. EMILY STALNAKER, *b* 1912, now attending William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia.

MARY DUVAL, *m* 1st: Mr. Robinson, from England.

*Child of this union was:*

ELLEN ROBINSON, *m* Colonel Alston of South Carolina.  
Married 2nd: Samuel Hopkins.

*Children of this union were:*

1. NANNIE HOPKINS, *m* Wilson Gregg, son of Bishop Gregg, of Texas.

*One daughter of this union:*

CHARLOTTE GREGG, *m* Mr. Hoe. Two sons of this union, names not given.

2. FLORIDA HOPKINS, unmarried.
3. WILLIAM HOPKINS.
4. SAMUEL HOPKINS, JR.

LAURA HARRISON DUVAL, *b* November 25, 1841, *d* November 8, 1907, *m* 1840, Arthur M. Randolph, descended from Isham Randolph of "Dunganess," Virginia, *b* August 23, 1815, *d* October 19, 1867.

*Children of this union were:*

1. THOMAS ESTEN RANDOLPH, *b* 1841, *d* 1862.
2. WILLIAM DUVAL RANDOLPH, *b* 1844, *m* Marion McKay, 1869.

*Child of this union was:*

SALLIE MCKAY RANDOLPH, *b* April 19, 1870, *m* W. A. Carter, February 4, 1891.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JOHN ARTHUR CARTER, *b* November 4, 1891, *d* January 11, 1898.
2. SHIRLEY CARTER, *b* September 26, 1896, *d* November 29,
3. WILLIAM ALONZO CARTER, *b* November 26, 1902, *m* Virginia Harrison Hall, of Roanoke, November 30, 1926.

*Child of this union:*

VIRGINIA RANDOLPH CARTER, *b* April 26, 1930.

4. RANDOLPH CARTER.

ELIZABETH EPPES RANDOLPH, third child of Laura Harrison DuVal, and Dr. Arthur M. Randolph, *b* September 5, 1845, *m* Benjamin F. Whitner of Florida, *b* August 7, 1842, *d* November 15, 1915.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ESTEN RANDOLPH WHITNER, *b* January 27, 1867, *m* Ruth Brown October 9, 1895.

*Children of this union were:*

JANE RANDOLPH WHITNER,

ALICE DEVOL WHITNER, twins, *b* March 22, 1900.

Jane Whitner, *m* G. C. Valentine, June 24, 1921.

*Children of this union were:*

ALICE VALENTINE.

RANDOLPH VALENTINE.

Alice Valentine, *m* Whiting Preston. One child: Walter L. Preston.

2. BENJAMIN F. WHITNER, JR., *b* August 16, 1868, *m* Carrie M. Alexander, October 22, 1890.

*Child of this union was:*

BENJAMIN F. WHITNER III, *b* February 5, 1897, *m* Dorothy Rumph, June 19, 1923.

*Child of this union was:*

DOROTHY ANN WHITNER, *b* February 6, 1903.

Married 2nd: Annie Frances Millard, October 7, 1903.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ANNIE WHITNER, *b* November 9, 1904.
2. ELIZABETH WHITNER, *b* October 11, 1909.
3. SARAH JANE WHITNER, *b* September 24, 1870, *d* March 26, 1894, *m* Joshua Coffin Chase, *b* February 24, 1892.

*Children of this union were:*

1. FRANKLIN WHITNER CHASE, *b* December 22, 1892, *d* November 19, 1895.
2. JOSHUA COFFIN CHASE, JR., *b* March 16, 1894, *d* September 11, 1897.
4. LAURA DUVAL WHITNER, *b* October 22, 1872, *m* Sidney O. Chase, October 22, 1895.

*Children of this union were:*

1. RANDALL CHASE, *b* March 24, 1897.
2. SIDNEY O. CHASE, JR., *b* October 2, 1900.
3. FRANKLIN WHITNER CHASE, *b* January 20, 1908.
5. BESSIE RANDOLPH WHITNER, *b* November 6, 1875, *d* unmarried November 17, 1922.
6. ARTHUR M. RANDOLPH WHITNER, *b* October 8, 1881.
7. WILLIAM CHURCH WHITNER, *b* November 17, 1886, *m* Lucy Lynch, 1911.

*Children of this union were:*

1. LUCY RANDOLPH WHITNER, *b* September 1, 1913.
2. MARGARET WHITNER, *b* March 22, 1916.

JAMES HENRY RANDOLPH, *b* August 12, 1847, *d* 1860.

LAURA HYNES RANDOLPH, *b* July 12, 1849, *d* 1882, *m* William Lee Church.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WHITNER CHURCH.
2. ALONZO LEE CHURCH.
3. RANDOLPH CHURCH.
4. LOUISE CHURCH, *m* 1st: ———(?) .

Married 2nd: Baxter Connell.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ARTHUR CONNELL,
2. JANE CONNELL, twins, and others.

Jane Connell, *m* William Ingersoll.

Five children, but names not given.

ARTHUR MORAY RANDOLPH, JR., *b* September 1, 1851, *m* Mrs. Lee.

CARY RANDOLPH, *b* July 1, 1853, *m* Perry Clements.

*Children of this union were:*

1. GEORGE B. CLEMENTS.
2. ARTHUR CLEMENTS.
3. EVELYN CLEMENTS.
4. MARY CLEMENTS,
5. LUCY CLEMENTS, were twins.
6. BESSIE CLEMENTS.
7. ROBERT CLEMENTS.

JOHN PARKHILL RANDOLPH, *b* October 15, 1855, *m* Minnie ———(?) .

*Children of this union were:*

1. LAURA DUVAL RANDOLPH.
2. JOHN RANDOLPH.

FLORIDA DUVAL, eighth and youngest child of Governor DuVal.

Married 1st: Enoch Everett.

Married 2nd: her cousin, John Howard.

No children.



## HOWARDS

(Allied with DuVal)

POLLY DUVAL, daughter of Samuel DuVal, Mt. Comfort, *m* Nathaniel Pope IV, son of Nathaniel Pope of Pope's Creek, Westmoreland County, Virginia.

Her daughter, Catherine E. Pope, *m* Thomas Howard.

One of her sons, Dr. William Henry Howard, *m* Susan Catherine DuVal, daughter of Major William DuVal and Susan B. Christian.

*Children of this union were:*

1. THOMAS CALTHORPE HOWARD, *b* in Buckingham County, October 30, 1838, *m* his cousin, Florida DuVal, the youngest daughter of Governor William Pope DuVal. No children. He was a Captain in the Confederate army on staff of General William Steele.
2. WILLIAM DUVAL HOWARD, *b* September 4, 1840, killed in the second battle of Manassas, Lieutenant with Lee on frontier, fighting Indians before the Civil War.
3. CHARLES HENRY HOWARD, *b* 1842, *d* 1877, he was killed by Mexicans, in 1877, Captain with Terry Rangers in Civil War. He married Louise Zipperman. No children.
4. ISAAC ADAMS HOWARD, killed at the battle of Gettysburg, Company B, 5th Texas Rangers. With Lee. Born 1845, died 1865.
5. NATHANIEL POPE HOWARD, *b* 1847, *d* 1867, unmarried. Fought in Civil War with Magruder, died of malaria contracted during the war.
6. PHILIP HOWARD, *b* 1849, *d* unmarried, 1865.
7. FRANCES HOWARD, *d* 1851, *d* 1910, *m* George Cal.
8. CATHERINE ELIZABETH HOWARD, *b* 1845, unmarried.
9. SUSAN BROWN HOWARD, *b* 1852, *m* William L. Davidson.
10. NELLIE HOWARD, *m* Henry Falton Gillean. She was born February 13, 1855, died February 13, 1929.

Children of Nellie Howard and Henry Felton Gillean—New Orleans:

1. SUSAN KATHERINE GILLEAN.
2. CHARLES HENRY HOWARD GILLEAN.

3. ELLEN ELIZABETH GILLEAN, deceased.
4. GEORGIA ISABEL GILLEAN.
5. GRACE DUVAL GILLEAN.

All the children of Catherine DuVal and William Henry Howard were born in Virginia, except Mrs. Nellie Howard Gillean, she was born in Texas after her parents moved there. She lived in New Orleans after her marriage.

SUSAN BROWN HOWARD and William L. Davidson.

*Children of this union were:*

1. NELLY DAVIDSON, *m* W. K. Clement.
2. KATHERINE DAVIDSON, *m* George Graves.
3. HOWARD DAVIDSON, *m* Helen Bosawood.
4. FRANK ROSS DAVIDSON.
5. LEWIS DAVIDSON, deceased.
6. THOMAS POPE DAVIDSON, *m* Miss Colton.
7. DUVAL DAVIDSON.
8. SUSAN DAVIDSON.

KATHERINE DAVIDSON, who *m* George Graves.

*Children of this union were:*

1. KATHERINE GRAVES.
2. MARY SUE GRAVES.

HOWARD DAVIDSON, who *m* Helen Bosawood.

*Children of this union were:*

1. JAMIE DAVIDSON.
2. THOMAS DAVIDSON.

## WILLOUGHBY, FOUCHEE, TEBBS, ETC.

(Connected through Tebbs with DuVal)

THOMAS WILLOUGHBY, nephew of Sir Percival Willoughby, of Walloston, born 1601; came to Virginia in 1610, Burgess 1629-32, Member of Council 1644-6. Ensign and Captain.

*Hotten*, p. 248. Henry 1. Sanisbury's Coll.

THOMAS WILLOUGHBY, born December 25, 1632, perhaps a member of the Council, as he is styled "Honorable," in a deed of 1688; married, about or before 1656, Sarah, daughter of Richard and Ursula (Bysshe) Thompson. Thomas Willoughby was also termed Colonel.

Browning's *Americans of Royal Descent*, p. 479; *Virginia Mag. History and Biology* 1, pp. 447-8-9.

Had grant in Northampton County, October 7, 1654, 2,900 acres. Among head-rights are Charles, Elizabeth, Thomas, and Alice.

*Virginia Land Registry No. 3*, p. 321.

## ALLERTON

(Allied through Willoughby Family to DuVal)

ALLERTON—Allied through Willoughby Family to DuVal.

MAJOR ISAAC ALLERTON, of Westmoreland County, son of ISAAC ALLERTON, who came over to America on the Mayflower from Leyden and settled in Plymouth in 1620, and of Fear, daughter of Elder William Brewster, who led the said Colony. Major Allerton was Major of the Regiment of which John Washington, the ancestor of George Washington, was Colonel, and he was also Justice of the Peace with him in 1672; Burgess in 1677. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel and Member of Council, Thomas Willoughby, above, and had son, WILLOUGHBY ALLERTON, Burgess 1713-14.

*Westmoreland County Records, Lee Family*, pp. 518, 527.

Neil's *Virginia Carolorum*, pp. 24, 225. Hayden's *Virginia Gen. XVI*, 97. *Henry's Statutes*.



## FOUCHE OR FOUCHEE FAMILY

(Allied with DuVal)

Hugh Fouche, with James McGregor, had grant of 1,280 acres in Northumberland County, Virginia, July 10, 1651.

*Virginia Land Registry No. 4, p. 202.*

## TEBBS FAMILY

(Allied with DuVal)

DANIEL TEBBS, came from England in the 17th Century and settled in Westmoreland County, Virginia, (*Paxton's Marshall Family*, p. 367) married Elizabeth Fouchée, probably daughter of Hugh Fouchée, above. Daniel Tebbs and Daniel McCarthy had grant of 1,350 acres in Westmoreland County, March 11, 1703-4 (*Northern Neck County Virginia Land Registry No. 3, p. 23*), died 1760. (*Westmoreland County Records*.)

DANIEL TEBBS, married Elizabeth, daughter of Willoughby Allerton, and had issue, Daniel, William and Col. Fouchée Tebbs, Burgess from Princess William County, in 1766-8-9; 1771-2-4 and probably continually.

Captain in the French and Indian War, March, 1756. *Henry VII*, p. 24. Trustee of the town of Dumfries, March, 1761. *Ibid*, p. 427. Married Mary, daughter of William and Mary (Innis) Baxter, and had issue: John, Thomas and WILLOUGHBY TEBBS (who inherited from his elder brother, styled Colonel. Trustee of town of Dumfries October, 1786. (*Henry XII*, p. 373). Married Elizabeth Carr, (Mr. Carr was one of the owners of the land on which Dumfries was located), March, 1761 (*Henry VII*, p. 424). Henry, John, Richard and Samuel Carr, served in the French and Indian War (*Ib. VII*, pp. 182-184-189).

Issue of Col. Willoughby and Elizabeth (Carr) Tebbs, were:

1. ANN FOUCHÉE TEBBS, *b* September 11, 1791, *m* General John Pope DuVal, son of Major William DuVal.
2. THOMAS TEBBS, *b* September 3, 1794.
3. FOUCHÉE TEBBS, *b* January 28, 1798.
4. WILLOUGHBY TEBBS, *b* February 20, 1799.
6. SAMUEL TEBBS, *b* April 15, 1801.



## ADDENDA

The addition, regarding the Chews, Claibornes, Cammacks, and so on, following the record of the DuVals of Spottsylvania, in the family of Daniel DuVal II, was furnished by Mr. R. C. DuVal, Attorney, of Richmond, Virginia, page 73.

The following is an addition to the Pendleton line also following the record of the descendants of Daniel DuVal II, page 73, also the record of the descendants of Daniel DuVal II, page 73, furnished by Mrs. Carter H. Harrison of University of Virginia.

This should follow record of Philip DuVal, Jr., page 157.

"Philip Pendleton, *m* Agnes Patterson and removed to Martinsburg, West Virginia, where they raised a large family. Among them was MARIA PENDLETON, who married John R. Cooke, the son of Stephen Cooke and Cathrine Esten, his wife. They had a daughter SALLIE DANDRIDGE COOKE, who *m* Robert Randolph DuVal, the son of Philip DuVal, Jr."

Their children beginning with Miss Maria Pendleton DuVal, Principal of St. Hilda's Hall, in Charles Town, West Virginia, will be found in the record of ROBERT RANDOLPH DUVAL.

ANN PENDLETON is thought to have been one of the children of PHILIP PENDLETON, who died 1778, King and Queen County, married DR. JOHN DUVAL, son of William DuVal II. Their son was DR. PHILIP PENDLETON DUVAL of King and Queen County. He married a MISS DUDLEY, and they had two children:

AMY and DUDLEY DUVAL.

---

### KEITH, CASH, DUVAL

#### KENTUCKY

*William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 20, pp. 106, 107

Records found of DuVals in Kentucky, connected with the Keith and Cash families, which I cannot identify. As the names Claiborne DuVal appear in it, I am publishing it in this book, hoping that it is the family of Claiborne DuVal, son of Samuel DuVal of Mt. Comfort,

Richmond, who went to Kentucky and died before 1825. We have no other record of him, and I will be glad to hear from anyone who can throw light on this for me.

ALEXANDER KEITH, Kentucky, 1781, married in 1774, Margaret Harned, daughter of Jonathan Harned, Sr. He died in Hardin County, Kentucky, 1824.

She died 1834. His son Jonathan Keith lived in Nelson County, Kentucky. (This is the county in which Governor William Pope DuVal and supposedly his uncle Claiborne DuVal lived).

JONATHAN KEITH, *b* June 5, 1775, *m* Elizabeth Irwin, daughter of John Irwin.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ALEXANDER KEITH.
2. PRISCILLA KEITH.
3. HENRY KEITH.
4. MARGARET KEITH.
5. RACHEL KEITH.
6. GEORGE KEITH.
7. IRVING KEITH.
8. HANNAH KEITH.
9. WARREN KEITH.

KATHRINE KEITH, HINTON, *m* December, 1797 John Hinton, son of ——— Hinton by his wife, Mary Van Meter.

*Children of this union were:*

1. WALTER BRISCOE HINTON.
2. ALEXANDER HINTON.
3. NANCY HINTON.
4. HESTER HINTON.
5. ELIZABETH HINTON.
6. MARY JANE HINTON.
7. WILLIAM HINTON.

NANCY KEITH, *m* Thomas DuVal.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ALEXANDER DUVAL.
2. LYDIA DUVAL.
3. CATHERINE DUVAL.
- \*4. GABRIEL DUVAL.
5. JOHN DUVAL.

\*NOTE.—This name *Gabriel* would connote that they are of the Maryland Family of DuVal, but I wrote direct to one of their historians, and received no reply.

Nancy Keith DuVal died 1807.

THOMAS DUVAL, who married Nancy Keith was born about 1777.

*Children of this union were:*

1. ALEXANDER DUVAL, who in 1818 *m* his cousin, Nancy Hinton. Alexander died in 1824.
2. LYDIA DUVAL, who *m* John Cash.
3. JOHN DUVAL, who *m* Amy Harned, daughter of John, son of Jonathan Harned.
4. GABRIEL DUVAL, *b* November 7, 1807.
5. THOMAS DUVAL's wife, Nancy, died 1807, and he married 2nd, and reared a second family.
6. JOSEPH HARNED DUVAL, *b* 1791, son of Jonathan, Jr., also married a DuVal.

ALEXANDER DUVAL, son of Thomas and Nancy DuVal, shortly after 1818 rented lands in Ohio County, Kentucky, which had belonged to his cousin, Governor William Pope DuVal.

NOTE.—If these are Virginia DuVals, and children of Claiborne DuVal, they would be cousins of William Pope DuVal, but if of the Maryland line, they are no kin whatever of Governor William Pope DuVal, as he is in direct line, third generation from Daniel DuVal the progenitor of the Virginia DuVals.

The name of Claiborne Cash would connect them with the Claiborne DuVal family of Virginia, uncle of Governor William Pope DuVal.

CLAIBORNE CASH, *m* Kathrine DuVal, daughter of Alexander DuVal, 1824, by his wife, Nancy Hinton.

JOHN CASH, *m* Lydia DuVal, a sister of Alexander DuVal, and daughter of Thomas and Nancy Hinton DuVal.

WARREN CASH, served four years in the Revolution. He *m* Susanna Bassett.

Thomas Cash, their son *m* Kathrine DuVal, a sister of Lydia DuVal.

The other sons and daughters married Keiths of Hardin County, Kentucky.

All of this in *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 20.

---

NOTE.—WILLIAM MICHAEL DUVAL, fifth son of Stephen DuVal and Lucy Johnson DuVal *m* Mattie Graves, pages 95 and 96.

*Children of this union were:*

1. EMMA DUVAL, *m* Eugene Woodson (his first wife).
2. FANNIE DUVAL, *m* Mr. Niece, no children.
3. ALICE DUVAL, *m* Mr. "Buffie" Cottrell, C. S. A., lost his arm in the Civil War.
4. TOM DUVAL, (went West and is untraced.)
5. MICHAEL DUVAL, JR., *m* and lived near Richmond. I have been unable to trace him.

William Michael DuVal and his wife, Mattie Graves, were a rather wild young couple, hunting, racing, and so on, and their children were left to the slaves until they went to live with their uncles Samuel and Edwin DuVal, from whose homes they married.



## INDEX—CONDENSED

---

NOTE.—This Index is not arranged either alphabetically, or with actual regard for genealogy. It was condensed more as to subject and page, so as to do away with so many names and extra pages which carried such a quantity of names of people who never married and thus unnecessary in tracing the families.

By only following the page number of any name herein, they will find the whole family.

---

Foreword—Explains Traditions—Errors in Lineage—Tells of Two Families in America—Gold Tureen—Origin of Family in France, Coat-of-Arms—Letter from Nellie Howard Gillean—Correct Spelling of Name—Plate of Signatures—Huguenot Background.....	17-32
WILLIAM DUVAL I (first son), and Family—Gloucester.....	33
Francis I and Family.....	33
Elizabeth DuVal married Baker, two daughters untraced.....	33
Ellis DuVal married Stubbs (Stubbs Family Book).....	33
Sarah DuVal married Daniel New (Stubbs Family Book), Elizabeth New married Francis DuVal New (see Jones Family Book)	33
Francis DuVal I, and Family.....	33
Mary DuVal married Dr. Christopher Jones (Jones Family Book)....	33
Frances DuVal II, 2d: married Elizabeth Smith Curtis.....	33
Curtis Family .....	38-41
Lucy Maria DuVal married William R. Segar.....	34
Segar Family.....	27
Other children of Francis DuVal II.....	34
John Robert DuVal, and Family.....	34
Thaddeus E. DuVal and Family, married twice.....	34-35
Farinholt, Philipps, Wiatt and Lawson Families.....	35
Charles Chichester DuVal and Family in Matthews County.....	36
Segar Family, with DuVal, of Middlesex County.....	37
Curtis Family, with DuVal, Cringan, and Cocke.....	39-42
William DuVal II, called "Of Gloucester," and Family.....	43
Mary DuVal, his daughter, married John Southgate.....	43
Southgate Family—includes Boyds, Blands, Courtney.....	53-56
Letter from Philip DuVal, in Missouri—son of William DuVal II....	56-57
Letter from a DuVal, in Florida, Indian Warfare.....	44-45
Elizabeth DuVal, 1st: married John Greenhough, 2: Maj. Charles Curtis .	43
Dr. John DuVal, minister and physician, married Ann Pendleton.....	44
Philip Pendleton DuVal, Dr., his son, married Miss Dudley.....	44
Jones, Taliaferro, Ball, Carter lines.....	47
Locust Cottage Female Seminary, about 1850.....	58
DANIEL DUVAL II (second son), of Caroline County, married Mary	

Thompson, of Gloucester County—four sons.....	61
1. John DuVal, of Caroline—his family—Quinn, Hicks, De Shasseau, Capt. Daniel, 1812, etc.....	65-66
2. James DuVal, of Culpeper County, five children married into Jen- nings Family.....	67
3. Henry DuVal, of Culpeper County and Family.....	62
4. William DuVal, called "Of Spottsylvania County".....	68
William DuVal, Jr., and Family.....	68
Claiborne DuVal II, and Family.....	69
Note of Philadelphia Claiborne, John Chew, etc.....	72
Robert Alexander DuVal.....	72
Robert Cammack DuVal, and Family.....	72-74
Five of these in World War.....	73
Pendleton Family, with DuVal.....	75
Also, Esten, Cooke, Pendleton, and DuVal.....	61
Robert Cammack DuVal, Jr., and daughter Helen Boyd DuVal.....	73
Brothers and Sisters of above, and Families.....	73
BENJAMIN DUVAL I (third son) of Daniel DuVal.....	79
Joseph DuVal, his son, and Family.....	83
Benjamin DuVal II, son of Benjamin I.....	149
Stephen DuVal, son of Joseph DuVal I (Cedar Grove).....	95
Anecdotes of Stephen DuVal.....	95
First Nail Factory in Virginia (established by Stephen DuVal).....	95
Bosher's Dam (built by Stephen DuVal).....	95
County Votes (Stephen DuVal's voting rights).....	95
DuVal Pills (compounded by Stephen DuVal).....	95
First Planing Mill, etc. (owned by Stephen DuVal).....	95
Silhouette of his wife, Lucy Johnson, opposite page.....	97
Five Sons.....	96
1. Edwin Joseph—Record and Family.....	111
2. Samuel Sheppard—Record and Family.....	121
Powell's Tavern, his home.....	127
3. Dr. Benjamin Johnson DuVal—Record and Family.....	139
4. W. Pernet Patterson (author) and grandson, opposite.....	139
5. William Michael DuVal—Record omitted here, see Addenda.....	248
Sixth son, second marriage.	
Seth Alexander DuVal, Oklahoma—Record and Family.....	143
Four daughters:	
Sarah Ann, married Mr. Hancock, Family.....	97
Lucy Jane, Tyler and Family.....	98-100
Susan Frances, married Joseph Cottrell, and Family.....	98
Mary E., married Dr. William Johnson, family unknown.....	98
Tylers—West to Kansas and Kentucky, Record of Dr. William Lee Tyler, a grandson.....	101
Virginia DuVals who served in Revolutionary War.....	107
Virginia DuVals who served in War of 1812.....	109

Will of Stephen DuVal.....	102-103
Obituary Notice of Lucy Johnson DuVal.....	102
Gay DuVal, daughter of Samuel Sheppard DuVal, <i>m</i> .....	122
Benjamin Harrison Berry, their Family and Biography.....	122
History of Marseillaise, and Deitrick name.....	121
Biographical Note, Bessie Berry Grabowskii, <i>m</i> .....	122
Charles E. Grabowskii—Note of Col. Grabowskii.....	122
Mary Garland Berry, <i>m</i> Charles K. Bryant, Biography.....	124
Mt. Vernon in San Francisco, 1914.....	124
Mt. Vernon in Paris, 1931.....	124
Annie May DuVal, daughter of Samuel of Powell's Tavern, <i>m</i>	
Dr. R. F. Gaskins, and their Family.....	124
Samuel Claude DuVal, son of Samuel of Powell's Tavern.....	125
His Sons and Families.....	125-126
Edwin Joseph's daughter Mary Lucy DuVal, <i>m</i>	
John Mason Pilcher—and their Family, and Records.....	117
George Gibson Worsham, <i>m</i> Julia Pilcher, his Biography.....	120
Benjamin DuVal III, son of Joseph, and Family.....	85
Sons: Miles, John, Seth, Joseph III, Elisha.....	85-94
Miles and Family.....	85
Elisha and Family.....	85-86
Joseph Overton DuVal, son of Elisha, married twice.....	88
Son, Claude Overton DuVal (assisted in the publishing of this book)	88
Son, Willard Omega DuVal (assisted in the publishing of this book)	88
Benjamin Joseph DuVal, and Family.....	89-90
Miles Percy DuVal, his Son, Family.....	91
Miles DuVal, Lieutenant, U. S. N.....	91
Chalkley DuVal, Assistant Engineer, Richmond, Virginia.....	91
Verna DuVal, lovely contralto voice.....	91
Benjamin Spurgeon DuVal, son of Benjamin Joseph and Family.....	90
Allenia Meriwether DuVal, married her cousin, Chalkley DuVal.....	90
James Hubert DuVal, and Family, Norfolk (his name was put Herbert, by mistake in text).....	91
Nathaniel Holman DuVal, married second: Sarah Bibbs Chiles, Record and Family.....	92
Will of Nathaniel Holman DuVal.....	94
Seven daughters of Edwin Joseph DuVal and Families.....	113-115
Pilcher Family.....	117
Six children of Samuel Claude DuVal, and Families.....	126
Benjamin Sheppard DuVal, and wife.....	125
Stephen Obediah DuVal, Goochland and Chesterfield Counties.....	131
Nine children Records and Families.....	132-135
Includes families by name: Boyd, Bishop, Winfree, Vanderberry, Zart- man, Robertson, Jenks, Harris, Foster, Fleet and many others....	36-37
In Memoriam, Hilliary Eugene DuVal, son of Stephen Obediah.....	137
Elizabeth DuVal Patterson, married E. M. Crutchfield.....	139



Stephena DuVal, daughter of Dr. Benjamin J. DuVal, married Dr. Elias Eugene Whitner, of Florida.....	141
Bertie (Mollie Burton) Whitner, married William Dial, of Florida....	141
Two daughters: Stephena Dial, married Alston Cockrell and Elizabeth Patterson Dial, married Rupert Hughes.....	141
Seth Alexander DuVal full record of sons and families.....	143
Ruby DuVal Glass and Family.....	147
Benjamin DuVal II, youngest son of Benjamin DuVal I.....	149
First Apothecary—First Tile Works—First Pottery.....	149-150
Gas, and Hay Market.....	150
Warrock Richardson Almanac.....	149
Granite Cannon Balls—near Armory, Richmond, Virginia.....	150
Nine children and families.....	151
Coulling Family with DuVal.....	153
Philip DuVal, Jr., son of Benjamin DuVal I, and Family.....	157
Five children and families.....	157-158
Robert Randolph DuVal, married Sallie Dandridge Cooke.....	158
Esten, Cooke, Pendleton, and DuVal.....	161
Philip St. John Cooke, son of Robert Randolph DuVal—Camp Oropax	158
Randolph Family, nine sons and daughters, the Monument at Turkey Island, and account of flood of 1771.....	163-164
Rev. William Randolph DuVal—Biography.....	165-166
Dr. Alexander DuVal, children and grand-children, including Wormely alliances .....	167-168
SAMUEL DUVAL, of "Mt. Comfort," fourth son of Daniel DuVal I—Record .....	171-173
Deed of "Mt. Comfort" and date, 1645.....	171
Will of Samuel DuVal of "Mt. Comfort".....	174-175
Eight children.	
Major William DuVal, and Family.....	187
Governor William Pope DuVal, his son and family.....	229
General John Pope DuVal, son of Major William DuVal.....	223
Samuel Shepherd DuVal, married Ann Everard Bolling—Family.....	216
Claiborne DuVal, and Family.....	216
Philip DuVal I, and Family, son of Samuel of "Mt. Comfort".....	209-212
Murat, Willis, DuVal—Allied.....	210
Major Daniel DuVal, Maria Brooke and Cathrine Caro.....	212
French Family, Allied with DuVal.....	213
Harry Samuel DuVal, and Family, Columbia, S. C.....	210
Sallie Attaway Lamar, and son, Quincy, Florida.....	211
Philadelphia DuVal and Record Major Andrew Dunscomb.....	218
Polly DuVal, married Nathaniel Pope IV, and Family.....	217
Lucy DuVal, married John Pope, called (Jack).....	217
Pope Family .....	219
Price Line, from Lucy DuVal, daughter of Major William DuVal.....	192
Christian Family.....	195



Richmond, Virginia, first ten years.....	177
Old Colonial Titles and Customs.....	183
Claiborne Family .....	185
Adams Family—includes Carroll, Mullan, Agee, etc.....	197-208
General John Pope DuVal, and Family—five children.....	223
1. Laura Peyton DuVal married Judge Thomas Howard DuVal, son of Governor William Pope DuVal.....	235
2. Annie DuVal married General William Steel.....	224
3. Dr. John Pope DuVal II, called "Pope," married Polly Fisher.....	224
John Pope DuVal III, their son.....	224
John Pope DuVal IV married Violet LeFez.....	224
John Pope DuVal V, their son.....	224
4. Dr. Lucien DuVal, and his Record.....	224-225
5. Harvie Sheffield DuVal and Family.....	225-226
Daughter, Elizabeth Harrison DuVal, married W. G. Turley, Santa Fe	226
Daughter, Irene, <i>m</i> 1st: T. A. Hayden, one son: Irvin DuVal Hayden	227
Second marriage, Gadsden Lewis.....	227
Son Hugh Fouchée DuVal, Miami, Florida.....	226
Governor William Pope DuVal and Family, Record with sketch of him as Ralph Ringwood.....	229-230
Eight children.	
1. Burr, killed in Massacre of Goliad.....	235
2. John Crittenden, and Record.....	235
3. Thomas Howard DuVal, married Laura Peyton DuVal, Record.....	235
4. Marcia DuVal, <i>m</i> 1st: Price, 2nd: Judge Paschal.....	235
Elizabeth Paschal, <i>m</i> 1st: F. H. Galloway, 2nd: T. P. O'Connor.....	236
5. Elizabeth DuVal, <i>m</i> Narborne Beall.....	236
Grand-daughter, Helen Beall, and Record of David F. Houston, her husband .....	236-237
Daughter of Thomas Howard DuVal, <i>m</i> Robert West.....	237
Son, Judge DuVal West, San Antonio.....	237
Florence West, daughter of Robert West, <i>m</i> Capt. Paul Stalnaker, U.S.N.	237
Laura Harrison DuVal, <i>m</i> Arthur Moray Randolph, their large family, children and grand-children.....	238-239
Includes Whitners, Sidney O. and Joshua Coffin Chase, Church, Clements and Howards.....	238-240
Howard Line, allied with DuVal and Gillean.....	241
Keith, Cash, etc., allied with DuVal, Kentucky.....	245
Willoughby, Fouchée, Tebbs.....	243

















